

## Source notes

### Archival sources/abbreviation in source notes where applicable

AAL	Architectural Association, UK
ACA	Authors' Club Archives, UK
BBCSA	BBC Sound Archive, UK
BBCWAA	BBC Written Archives, Caversham, UK
	Board of Deputies of British Jews, UK
	British Film Institute, UK
BPN	British Pathé News, UK
	British Postal Museum and Archive, UK
CWA	City of Westminster Archives Centre, UK
	Collection of Denis Wyte, UK
CPR	Collection of Peter Rient, USA
CWM	College of William and Mary, USA
EGSL	Earl Gregg Swem Library, the College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, USA
FBI	Federal Bureau of Investigation, USA
FAOH	Foreign Affairs Oral History Collection, Association for Diplomatic Studies and Training, Arlington, Vermont, USA
FDR	Franklin D. Roosevelt Presidential Library and Museum, USA
	Hoboken Historical Museum, USA
	Howard Gotlieb Archival Research Center, USA
IWMD	Imperial War Museum, Duxford, UK
IWML	Imperial War Museum, London, UK
LRA	Leeds Russian Archive, UK
LMA	London Metropolitan Archives, UK
LTM	London Transport Museum, UK
MSA	Marine Society Archives, UK
MONMA	Met Office National Meteorological Archive, UK

MPHC	Metropolitan Police Historical Collection, UK
ML	Museum of London
NAL	National Archives, UK
NAW	National Archives, Washington, USA
NMR	National Monuments Record , UK
NPG	National Portrait Gallery, UK
NRM	National Railway Museum, UK
RH	Ritz Hotel, London, UK
	Royal Institute of British Architects, UK
TKBU	Tyler Kent Archive, Boston University, USA
WL	Wellcome Library, UK
WCA	Wheaton College Archive and Special Collections, Illinois, USA
	Yale University Archives, USA

N.B. Publication details of all source books are included in the full bibliography at the end of these notes.

### **Part One: *Gospel of Hate***

- p.3 ‘You’ll never... being assassinated.’ (Memo, Camp Hill Prison, 1.8.44, NAL, KV 2/544.)
- p.3 ‘She maintains... US President.’ (Telegram from Mrs Kent to Tyler Kent, memo from the Governor HM Prison Camp Hill, 29.5.44, NAL, KV 2/544; telegram from Mrs Kent to Tyler Kent, memo from Governor, Camp Hill Prison, 1.8.44, NAL, KV 2/544; petition by Mrs Ann Kent, 9.11.44, NAL, KV 2/544; telegram from Winant to the Secretary of State, 20.6.44, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167.)
- p.3 ‘Recently she... her judgement.’ (Tyler Kent to Anne Kent, 23.12.43 and 8.12.44, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Arrest 5/20/40, Small Collections.)
- p.3 ‘Ignoring her fears... travellers.’ (*The New York Daily News*, undated cutting, FDR, Kent, Tyler:

Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)

p.3 ‘He had anticipated... like him’. (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.260.)

p.3 ‘instead of... the voyage.’ (*The New York Daily News*, undated cutting, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; *Shipbuilding and Shipping Record*, Volume 69, 1947, p.30)

p.3 ‘Enough lotion... side-parting.’ (Getty Images 83295501.)

p.3 ‘His face no longer... fleshiness.’ (See photo of Tyler Kent in *The American Foreign Service Journal*, Volume 15, 1938, p.572.)

p.3 ‘his unflinching, blue-eyed gaze.’ (Associated Press Radio Feature script, 24.3.46, NAL, KV 2/545;

military registration card, 3.10.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Arrest, Small Collections.)

p.3 ‘He also exudes... prerogative’. (William C. Bullitt, Annual Efficiency Report, 1.5.35 and 1.8.36. TKBU, quoted in Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.31; Getty Images 83295501.)

p.3 ‘To the left... sprawl.’ (Federal Writers’ Project, *New Jersey: A Guide to Its Past and Present*, p.262-271.)

p.3 ‘To the right... Empire State Building.’ (See NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)

p.3 ‘Cordial... in thought.’ (Interviews with other passengers quoted by *New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, p.3; BBC *Newsnight* interview with Tyler Kent, 1982.)

p.3-4 ‘Even so... been through.’ (Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, 1.11.44, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections, FDR; *Daily Express*, 5.12.45, p.4; *New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, p.3; Anne Kent to Louise N. Wheelwright, 27.11.45, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3, FDR.)

p.4 ‘On the advice... his way.’ (Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, 27.9.45, FDR, Small Collections; letter from Mrs Anne Kent to Mrs Louise N. Wheelwright, 27.11.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)

p.4 ‘one leading... of the war.’ (*The Washington Times-Herald*, quoted in Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones and Andrew Lownie, *North American Spies*, p.50.)

p.4 ‘Just before 10 a.m... lowered.’ ([*Baltimore?*] *Sun*, 4 December 1945, FDR, cutting, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; [New York] *World-*

*Telegram*, undated cutting, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; Stoddard, Andrew; Jon B. Harcum, Jonathan T. Simpson, *Municipal Wastewater Treatment*, p.232.)

p.4 ‘Thuggish men... vessel’s cargo.’ (The piers at Hoboken were a focus for organised crime. In 1947 and 1948, *The New York Sun* ran a Pulitzer Prize-winning exposé of waterfront corruption and violence. Yet the problem persisted, culminating in two gangland executions near the entrance to Pier 3. Budd Schulberg, the journalist, screenwriter and novelist, was inspired by *The New York Sun* articles to write a long feature on the subject for *The Saturday Evening Post*. It provided the basis for his script of the Oscar-winning movie, *On the Waterfront* (1954), which was filmed on location in Hoboken. Details about Hoboken’s docks can be found in James T. Fisher, *On the Irish Waterfront* and in *Life Magazine*, 18.5.53, p.40.)

p.4 ‘But first... by Customs officers.’ ([*Baltimore?*] *Sun*, 4.12.45, FDR, cutting, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; unidentified newspaper photo, 9.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; cutting from *Washington Evening Star*, 4.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)

p.4 ‘he is wearing... the wind.’ (Getty Images 83295501; *The New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, p.3.)

p.4 ‘He also has... in London.’ (*The New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, p.3.)

p.4 ‘Guiding... smile’. (Getty Images 83295501; *The Daily Sketch*, 22.11.45, no page reference, NAL, KV 2/545.)

## 1.

p.5 ‘On Tuesday... Caxton Hall.’ (Report, 5.6.39, NAL, HO 144/22454; statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.5 ‘Thanks to... midsummer.’ (MONMA.)

p.5 ‘she liked... *de Wolkoff*’.’ (Re Anna Wolkoff, 28.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.5 ‘In keeping... neckline.’ (*Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.126; passport photo, 28.12.34, NAL, KV 2/843; Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)

- p.5 ‘not to mention... Russian counterparts.’ (John J. Stephan, *The Russian Fascists*, p.77)
- p.5 ‘Anna’s discreetly... her complexion.’ (For her present appearance, see Certificate of identity, 28.12.34, NAL, KV 2/843; Getty Images 74098293 and the photographs used in *Churchill and the Fascist Plot*, first broadcast on Channel 4, 16.3.13.)
- p.5 ‘her stomping... as a child.’ (Joyce Mendoza to Malcolm Muggeridge, 13.5.74, WCASC; Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.; Alice Baird, *I Was There*, p.191-2.)
- p.5 ‘A great... she wore.’ (Extract from letter from Anna Wolkoff, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.5 ‘She had been given... her creations’. (Report by Nigel Watson, 17.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.5 ‘frocks... fashion jewellery.’ (*Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.128; *The Times*, 26.9.35, p.14; 23.7.36, p.10; 26.1.37, p.17; 4.2.37, p.9; 9.7.37, p.10; 22.3.37, p.9; 27.9.37, p.19; 18.2.38, p.19; 26.5.38, p.21; 26.9.38, p.17.)
- p.5 ‘During its... fashion-world celebrity’. (*Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.128; see also *March of Time* newreel, ‘White Russian Anna de Wolkoff at work in her haute couture boutique...’, available at [Criticalpast.com](http://Criticalpast.com). Wolkoff’s shop opened in June 1935 and closed in January 1939. Even after its closure, she retained her status as a minor celebrity. Confirmation of this is provided by the decision of Clark’s shoes to pay her to endorse a limited edition of women’s shoes, bearing a printed version of her autograph. These were being promoted as late as June 1939. (*The Daily Express*, 23.5.39; 8.6.39, p.1.)
- p.5 ‘her belief in... as a *couturier*.’ (Irene Katchourin in conversation with the author, 11.10.11.)
- p.5 ‘Her resultant... with anger’. (Anna Wolkoff to Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.5 ‘Memories... haunted her.’ (Extract from Enid Riddell transcript, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/1698 and transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.5 ‘Ranked... fascist government.’ (John J. Stephan, *The Russian Fascists*, p.117; Tom Bower, *The Secret Servant*, p.143-144.)

- p.5-6 'One Sunday... heard from him again.' (*Daily Mail*, 29.1.30, p.9; 31.1.30, p.5; 4.2.30, p.11; *Daily Express*, 29.1.30, p.1; 26.3.30, p.11; 26.3.30, p.11; 31.3.30, p.2; *Daily Herald*, 31.1.30, p.3; *Daily Mirror*, 27.12.34, p.12; 24.2.30, p.3.)
- p.6 'Their potency... of Russian expatriates.' (*The Daily Mail*, 3.2.30, p.11; 12.2.30, p.9; *The Times*, 24.9.37, p.11; 24.9.37, p.11.)
- p.6 'No less ferocious... of Communism'. (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; *Newsnight*, interview with Tyler Kent (BBC TV, 1982).
- p.8 'Anna regarded herself... the Soviets.' (Extract from Enid Riddell transcript, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/1698 and transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.8 'Camouflaged by... over the head'. (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)

## 2.

- p.8 'Together with... of Germans, Anna exchanged'. (*Jewish Chronicle*, 2.6.39, p.20; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.109; NAL, HO 144/2181/275.)
- p.8 'a ribbon of... gaslight'. (LMA, GLC/AR/BR/07/0067.)
- p.8 'Stewards with... manhandled.' (*Jewish Chronicle*, 2.6.39, p.20; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.109; Special Branch report, 23.5.39, NAL, HO 144/22454.)
- p.8 'atmosphere... week's meeting.' (Report, 5.6.39, NAL, HO 144/22454.)
- p.8 'On that... thrown out.' (NAL, HO 144/2181/281.)
- p.8 'Roughly the size... a balcony'. (LMA, GLC/AR/BR/07/0067; photo of the interior of Caxton Hall, 1936 (private collection). The Nordic League's meeting was held in the Great Hall at Caxton Hall.)
- p.8 'Anna's friend... and succinct.' (Statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839; Captain Knight's interview with Enid Riddell, 30.5.40, NAL, KV 2/839; G.P Churchill to Berystede Hotel, 5.2.41, NAL, KV 2/839; S.M. Noakes to Samuel Hoare, 27.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839; Governor and Medical Officer to Mr T.M. Shelford, 1.5.43, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.8 'Tonight she had... and fascism.' (Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL,

KV 2/839; Home Office Advisory Committee, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839. Enid Riddell's escort was Bob Ramsay, son of Captain Archibald Henry Maule Ramsay, one of the key figures within the Nordic League.)

p.9 'Being nearly... were talking.' (Wolkoff's certificate of identity, 28.12.34, NAL, KV 2/843; memo re' Alice Wolkoff, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.9 'Unlike Enid... chatter.' (George Knuppfer quoted by John Costello in *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.118; Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)

p.9 'She often... conviction'. (Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839; Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 19.1.11.)

p.9 'her and... astrology'. (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.9 'Counterpointed... schoolgirl.' (*Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.128; *March of Time* newsreel, c.1937; Alice Baird, *I Was There*, p.273.)

p.9 'She could air... supernatural.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.9 'Or she could... *Sylphides*.' (Programme for the Russian Ball, 5.7.39, LRA, MS1285/573. The entertainments were billed as follows: 'Hashem Khan: Russian and Gipsy Songs; Russian Ballet, Irina Baronova and Anton Dolin in 'Pas de deux' from Ballet 'Les Sylphides'. At the piano Vladimir Launitz; Zinaïda Rostova in a repertoire of Russian and Gipsy Songs; Medvedeff's Balailaika Orchestra and Dance Band.'

p.9 'Anna loved... orbit.' (Report by Maxwell Knight, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)

p.9 'Just for starters... Queen Mary'. (Colin McDowell, *McDowell's Directory of Twentieth-Century Fashion*, p.98; *The Daily Express*, 27.8.25, p.4. Queen Mary had also been a customer of the antiques shop next to Anna de Wolkoff Haute Couture Modes. (Géza von Hapsburg, *Fabergé: The Imperial Jeweller*, p.52, 137, 153, 195) The shop was run by Prince Vladimir Galitzine, a friend of Admiral and Mme Wolkoff. Film footage of Galitzine's shop can be seen by visiting [Criticalpast.com](http://Criticalpast.com) and keying in 'A woman looks at art objects.'

p.9 'There was Queen Mary's son... Anna's father.' (Admiral Wolkoff, 6.12.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)

- p.9 ‘There was Grand Duchess... Russian royal family.’ (Report by M/Y on Anna Wolkoff, 6.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; *The Daily Mirror*, 29.11.20, p.5; *The Times*, 11.5.20, p.13.)
- p.9 ‘There was the Duke del Monte’. (Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.10 ‘someone about... to Enid.’ (Captain Knight’s interview with Enid Riddell, 30.5.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.10 ‘And there was Mrs Wallis Simpson’. (Irene Katchourin in conversation with the author, 11.10.11.)
- p.10 ‘Anna was fond... wife-to-be.’ (Irene Katchourin in conversation with the author, 11.10.11.)
- p.10 ‘she could make one of... occur in London.’ (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.10 ‘Prominent advertisements... gas-proof refuge.’ (*The Daily Express*, 29.4.39, p.18.)
- p.10 ‘the theme of tonight’s... and the BBC’. (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.109.)
- p.10 ‘She worried... twenty-one years earlier.’ (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.10 ‘Anna’s mother... the Tsar’s mother.’ (*The Times*, 29.11.20, p.17)
- p.11 ‘the man whose... towards the Jews.’ (NAL, HO 144/2181/275.)
- p.11 ‘made him stand... the audience.’ (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.109.)
- p.11 ‘He had given... the government.’ (NAL, HO 144/2181/289.)

### 3.

- p.11 ‘known to... ‘Jock’ ‘. (G.P. Churchill to unspecified recipient, 13.7.40, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.11 ‘He was one of... behind the Nordic League’. (NAL, HO 144/2181/240)
- p.11 ‘A colleague... personal interest.’ (Untitled, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/1343.)
- p.11 ‘Jock had come... other MPs.’ (Report accompanying letter from Neville Laski to A.S.)

Hutchinson, 5.6.39, NAL, HO 144/22454. There's a suggestion that John McGovan, the Independent Labour MP for Glasgow, attended the Caxton Hall meeting. See statement by Muriel J. Wright, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

- p.11-2 'Jock was someone... were collaborating.' (Extract from Riddell transcript, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/1698.)
- p.12 'He had an assured... manner.' (Untitled report, 8.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677; meeting of the Link, 16.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.12 'At first he... PJ!' (*Jewish Chronicle*, 2.6.39, p.20; NAL, HO 144/2181/292.)
- p.12 'a slogan that... on walls.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.360.)
- p.12 'who'd spent... decade'. (Wolkoff's certificate of identity, 28.12.34, NAL, KV 2/843.)
- p.12 'No sooner... A.K. Chesterton'. (*Jewish Chronicle*, 2.6.39, p.20; 24.5.39 report, HO 144/21381.)
- p.12 'G.K. had... student.' (J. Summerson, *The Architectural Association*, p.45; (Anna Wolkoff, first-year marks, AAL.)
- p.12 'Bestowed with... precision'. (Richard Griffith, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.136; 24.5.39 report, NAL, HO 144/21381; NAL, HO 144/2181/292.)
- p.12-3 'He delivered... he sat down.' (*Jewish Chronicle*, 2.6.39, p.20; NAL, HO 144/2181/292.)
- p.13 'out of kilter... and texture.' (In her youth she had worked as a so-called 'matching girl' for a clothes designer based in Hanover Square. She talks about this in the *March of Time* newreel, 'White Russian Anna de Wolkoff at work in her haute couture boutique...', available at [Criticalpast.com](http://Criticalpast.com). A matching girl was responsible for assisting the designer by matching fabric swatches with dye samples and also with zips, beading, thread and other fabrics. According to Oriole Cullen, Curator of Early Twentieth-Century Dress and the Victoria and Albert Museum in London, 'This entailed lots of running up and down between floors within an atelier and running around London to suppliers to obtain correct items.')
- p.13 'she blamed... Jews with the Soviet Union.' (Anna Wolkoff to Home Office Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.13 'Nazi ideology gave... co-conspirators.' (John J. Stephan, *The Russian Fascists*, p.21.)
- p.13 'So intense... home country'. (Anna Wolkoff to Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL,

KV 2/840; Kyril Zinovieff in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)

p.13 ‘precise memories... nostalgic delight.’ (Anna Wolkoff, *Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.124; letter from Anna Wolkoff to Nadia Sabline, 11.3.48, LRA, MS.1285/1722; letter from Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 18 .3.40, NAL, KV 2/840)

#### 4

p.13-4 ‘Jock Ramsay introduced ... Spanish Civil War’. (*Jewish Chronicle*, 2.6.39, p.20; untitled report, 8.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.140. The speaker was Arthur F. Loveday, O.B.E., whose book, *World War in Spain* (1939) displays his anti-Semitic and fascist credentials. It also voices an absurdly starry-eyed view of General Franco, the Spanish dictator. ‘Hand in hand with his [Franco’s] love of justice and unbending discipline has gone a mercifulness to the vanquished that the world has seldom seen,’ wrote Loveday. (*World War in Spain*, p.111) He went on to become a member of Captain Ramsay’s other organisation, the Right Club.)

p.14 ‘When the guest... from our land.’ (Report, 24.5.39, NAL, HO 144/21381.)

p.14 ‘old dictum... ‘Union Is Force.’ (Anna Wolkoff to Louis-Ferdinand Céline, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.14 ‘Had her... in exile.’ (Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 18.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.14 ‘Meetings of... fascist salutes.’ (NAL, HO 144/2181/291.)

p.14 ‘Since tonight’s... God Save the King’.’ (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.110.)

p.14-5 ‘After the music... *Elders of Zion*’. (*Jewish Chronicle*, 2.6.39, p.20; HO 144/2181/275.)

p.15 ‘To Anna... policies.’ (Anna Wolkoff to Louis-Ferdinand Céline, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.15 ‘Within the... at her shop.’ (Statement by Muriel J. Wright, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841;

*The Times*, 13.7.36, p.4. Anna Wolkoff's encounter was with Muriel Wright. The two woman had first met in 1938. They'd been introduced by Wright's cousin, Bridget Hurt, who had lately married into the Mellon family, a wealthy New York clan. Wright had then worked at Anna de Wolkoff Haute Couture Modes between September and October 1938. Her aunt, Lady Winifred Elwes, widow of a famous oratorio singer, had invited her to the Caxton Hall meeting.)

- p.15 'Establishments... friends.' (Monica Dickens, *One Pair of Hands*, p.7.)
- p.15 'Instead of... like pleasure.' (*Vogue*, 29.10.38, p.128.)
- p.15 'She had been on... fashion house.' (See *March of Time* newreel, 'White Russian Anna de Wolkoff at work in her haute couture boutique...', available at [Criticalpast.com](http://Criticalpast.com).)
- p.15 'the woman... Bobby Gordon-Canning.' (Statement by Muriel J. Wright, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.15 'who had owned... Anna's shop'. (Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.; *Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.128.)
- p.15 'For a while... meet the Führer'. (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.339.)
- p.15 'a fine man, a charming man.' (John Roy Carlson, *Cairo to Damascus*, p.28.)
- p.15 'Exploiting her... join the Right Club'. (Statement by Muriel J. Wright, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.15 'a new organisation... Ramsay.' (Captain Ramsay later claimed to have co-founded the Right Club with Major John Carlton Cross. See letter from G.P. Churchill to unspecified recipient, 13.6.40, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.15 'It was dedicated... conspiracy'. (Meeting of the Link, 16.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.15-6 'Many of... secret.' (Statement by Inspector J.W. Pearson, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; G.P. Churchill to unspecified recipient, 13.7.40, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.16 'onetime employee... in the Right Club.' (Statement by Muriel J. Wright, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 5.

- p.16 'From the rear... car park.' (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH; interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH.)

- p.16 'He was currently... Section.' (Department of State Memo, 15.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.16 'Its offices... imported provisions.' (Memorandum, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections; *A Guide to the City of Moscow*, p.61; Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)
- p.16 'particularly for... gourmet tastes'. (Report on an interview with Miss P. Dalglish and Mrs Bull re' Tyler Kent, 26.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.16 'an otherwise... pool balls.' (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)
- p.16 'accounted for... shoulder-pads.' (*The American Foreign Service Journal*, Volume 15, p.572.)
- p.17 'Tyler's Russian... Communist posters.' (Memorandum, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections.)
- p.17 'At Princeton... to the Soviet Union.' (JK 157-154, undated, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; Class of 1933, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Arrest 5/20/40, Small Collections; *The Princetonian*, 16.10.29, p.1; 19.10.29, p.1; 1.11.29, p.1; 22.3.30, p.1; 4.4.1930, p.1; 13.10.30, p.1; 8.1.31, p.1; 11.2.31, p.1; 11.6.31, p.1; 7.10.31, p.1; 8.10.31, p.1; 28.10.31, p.1; 11.1.32, p.1; 12.1.32, p.1; 23.5.32, p.1; 20.2.33, p.1, 27.3.33, p.1.)
- p.17 'Voluble in... oppressed people.' (Memo for E.A. Tamm, 19.4.44, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections, FDR; and A.J. Barrett to Tyler Kent, 1.7.37, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040, NAW. In a letter to Walter Winchell of *The New York Daily Mirror* on 8.3.44, Kent's mother wrote that he was 'enthusiastic' about the Soviet Union at the time he first went there.)
- p.17 'Tyler had heard that... with the Soviet Union.' (JK 157-154, undated, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections, FDR.)
- p.17 'Tyler wanted... to work there'. (Tyler Kent to Secretary of State, 12.2.34, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.17-8 'but the fact... soon-to-be-created beyond Tyler.' (Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.6-9; Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones and Andrew Lownie, *North American Spies*, p.50.)
- p.18 'Tyler secured... the US Consular Service.' (Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones and Andrew

Lownie, *North American Spies*, p.51; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse *Conspirator*, p.19-20; Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.11. Kent's references came from such notables as Harry F. Byrd, the Democratic Party Senator for Virginia; Secretary of State Cordell Hull; Assistant Secretary of State R. Walton Moore; Wilbur Carr, an ex-had of the US Consular Service; John B. Cochran, the head of the Franklin National Bank; Charles Warden, a leading businessman in Washington, D.C.; and Gordon C. Sykes, the assistant to the Dean of Princeton University; and the Reverend Albert H. Lewis, the headmaster at St Alban's, Tyler Kent's old school. 'Mr Kent had a very enviable reputation at St Alban's for integrity and scholarship,' wrote the Reverend Lewis.)

p.18 'In the light... job.' (Kent had recently made multiple attempts to escape from his job. See George Messersmith, State Department Report, 15.2.39, TKBU; (Department of State Memo, 15.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; Testimony by Tyler Kent, FDR, Kent, Tyler G., trial transcript, p.123, p.187.)

p.18 'Officially, he... Translation Section'. (*Register of the Department of State, 1934*, p.46; Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.36; William C. Bullitt, Annual Efficiency Report, 1 August 1936, TK Archive, Boston University), quoted in Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.31.)

p.18 'He was fluent in... Slavic languages.' (Department of State Memorandum, 15.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; Extract from letter from Sabline, 16.7. 40., NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.18-9 'Few of... points from a document.' (William C. Bullitt, Annual Efficiency Report, 1.5.35, TKBU, quoted in Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.30; William C. Bullitt, Annual Efficiency Report, 1.8.36, TKBU; Bullitt, Annual Efficiency Report, 30.9.38, TKBU, quoted in Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.31; letter from Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543.)

p.19 'the Left Bank bohemian set.' In Paris he mixed with the likes of the poet Hart Crane and the photographer Tina Modotti. His landlord Ford Madox Ford's 1934 memoir, *It Was The Nightingale*, ended up being dedicated to him.

p.19 'firsthand exposure... anti-Communist.' (A.J. Barrett to Tyler Kent, 1.7.37, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040, NAW.)

- p.19 ‘He had grown... flourished.’ (Anne Kent to Franklin D. Roosevelt, 24.7.42, TKBU.)
- p.19 ‘These newfound... and Italy.’ (A.J. Barrett to Tyler Kent, 1.7.37, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040, NAW.)
- p.19 ‘Yet he retained... office windows.’ (Extract from Sabline, 16.7.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.20 ‘his work gave him... Eastern Europe.’ (Special Agent Beck’s Report, 17.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections.)
- p.20 ‘the self-importance Tyler radiated’. (Bullitt, Annual Efficiency Reports, 17.4.37, 30.9.38., TKBU., quoted in Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.36.)
- p.20 ‘But he did not... furnace.’ (Tyler Kent’s testimony, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./1300, Trial Proceedings, p.162-3.)

## 6.

- p.20 ‘Above the main... FLATS.’ (LMA, GLC/AR/BR/06/075760/01.)
- p.20 ‘whose passion... fencing.’ (See membership card for the Paternoster Club, reproduced in Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.236.)
- p.20-1 ‘Often a... boyish smile’. (Photographs of Max Knight by Howard Coster, NPG.)
- p.21 ‘he told people... War Office.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was M*, p.88.)
- p.21 ‘a teenage midshipman... Great War’. (*The Thames Nautical Training College H.M.S. Worcester, 1862-1919*, p.145, see also listing of Knight’s time at the school.)
- p.21 ‘so-called Dolphinians’. (*Dolphin Magazine*, October 1937, p.2, CWA, 2518/20.)
- p.21 ‘Where circumstances... conjuring tricks.’ (Interviews with Tom Roberts and with an anonymous friend, quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.224, p.237.)
- p.21 ‘A smooth... per annum’. (Dolphin Square promotional brochure, c.1936, p.5-28, CWA, 2518/2; *Dolphin Magazine*, October 1937, p.8-9, CWA, 2518/20; September 1937, p.1, CWA, 2518/19.)
- p.21 ‘the flat was leased... brother-in-law’s name.’ (Knight’s brother-in-law was Anthony Drake Coplestone.)

7.

- p.21-2 'There was something... white beret'. (Kent, Tyler: Photos, FDR, Container 4, Small Collections.)
- p.22 'Not while they together.' (Interview with Tyler Kent, quoted in Anthony Read and Ray Bearse's *Conspirator*, p.35.)
- p.22 'Buba'. (Memo, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections.)
- p.22 'He called... Ilovaiskaya.' (A.J. Barrett to Tyler Kent, 1.7.37, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040, NAW; Special Agent Beck's Report, 17.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections.)
- p.22 'who treated... courtliness'. (A.J. Barrett to Tyler Kent, 1.7.37, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040, NAW.)
- p.22 'his interest... sadomasochistic sex'. (Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, quoted in Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.188; Charles W. Thayer to the Secretary of State, 8.5.41, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167, NAW. Among his possessions was *A History of the Rod*, an 1869 book about flagellation.)
- p.22 'would stay... of hers.' (Interview with Tyler Kent, quoted in Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.35.)
- p.22 'one of whom... ballet school'. Valya Scott's daughter, Margi Scott, would go on to become the Bolshoi's first black ballerina. She worked as a Principal Dancer there. Later, she became a choreographer.
- p.22-3 'Those floors... 'Shadrack' '. (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)
- p.23 'This came... to the NKVD'. (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)
- p.23 'At least he... cross it.' (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH; interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH.)
- p.23 'screened until... old buildings.' (*A Guide To The City of Moscow*, p.61.)
- p.23 'Under the gaze of... formations.' Those formations included industrial workers, sportsmen, acrobats, Cossack cavalrymen, as well as Uzbek dancing girls trailing streamers that made it appear as if someone was scribbling on the air above them. Also

featured in the parades were tanks, anti-aircraft guns, motorcycles with sidecars, heavy artillery, groups of people carrying unwieldy replicas of aeroplanes and locomotives.

- p.23 'A Lincoln... the occupants.' (Virginia Cowles, *Looking For Trouble*, p.212-3.)
- p.24 'On account... Norwegian Embassy.' (Letter from Loy W. Henderson to Secretary of State, 31.12.36., NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.24 'And he'd even... eighteen days later.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.27; letter from John C. Wiley to the Secretary of State, 7.1.35, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.24 'Lying in bed... spoke Russian'. (Letter from Eugène Sabline, 16.7.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.246.)
- p.24 'Way back... not understand.' (Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.2.)
- p.24 'he had even... space of time.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.9-10.)
- p.24 'From the giggling... press agency'. (Interview with Tyler Kent, quoted in Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.35.)
- p.25 'Ever since late... these arrests.' (Charles E. Bohlen, *Witness To History*, p.46, p.50, p.57.)
- p.25 'Prostitutes... unnerving void.' (Memo, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.36; Charles E. Bohlen, *Witness To History*, p.45.)
- p.25 'After all, they... within Mokhovaya House'. (Special Agent Beck's Report, 17.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections; Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)

## 8.

- p.26 'Several hundred... across London.' (*The Evening Standard*, 5.6.39, p.3)
- p.26 'Until Max... seeped inside.' (Dolphin Square promotional brochure, c.1936, p.5 and p.14, CWA, 2518/2; *The Times*, 17.9.36, p.7.)
- p.26 'the Show' (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.131.)
- p.26 'As Max admitted... very pleasant.' (Maxwell Knight to Sir Vernon Kell, ?.12.39, quoted in *The Defence of the Realm*, p.131.)
- p.26 'The only... £5 notes.' (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.132.)

- p.26 ‘notoriously unreadable handwriting’. (Maxwell Knight to Dr Wynne Jones, 5.7.61, BBCWA.)
- p.26 ‘highlighted by... mad he was.’ (Maxwell Knight to Marguerite Scott, 24.11.51, BBCWA.)
- p.26 ‘From even... humour’. (Former MI5 employee in conversation with the author, 2009; Phil Baker, *The Devil Is A Gentleman*, p.351.)
- p.26 ‘red tape... bugbears.’ (Maxwell Knight, *Birds As Living Things*, p.189.)
- p.26 ‘In his dealings... outside work.’ (John Bingham and Malcolm Frost quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.101, p.146, p.244; former MI5 employee in conversation with the author, 2009; Joan Miller, *One Girl’s War*, p.16.)
- p.26-7 ‘Better disposed... Georgian hall.’ (Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.23, p.79.)
- p.27 ‘Unshakeable in... about it’. (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.27 ‘And seven... of each agent.’ (Jack Curry, *The Security Service, 1908-1945*, p.393.)
- p.27 ‘wide range... maharajahs’. (*The Times*, 29.5.37, p.17.)
- p.27 ‘not to mention... of recruits.’ Two such recruits were Ferdinand Philip Mayer-Horckel (see *Rendezvous at the Russian Tea Rooms*, end-note 70) and Friedl Gaertner (see *Rendezvous at the Russian Tea Rooms*, end-note 96).
- p.27 ‘field investigation’. (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.28 ‘While he knew... required *more* agents.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.28 ‘In the time... popping up.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.28 ‘Those groups... patriotic societies’. (Flyer for the Nordic League, undated, NAL, HO 144/22454.)
- p.28 ‘Anglo-German Fellowship... House of Lords.’ (Martin Pugh, *Hurrah for the Blackshirts!* p.269-70.)
- p.28-9 ‘the Nordic League... 7,000 members.’ (Letter from Harker to Holderness, 11.5.39, NAL, HO 144/22454.)

- p.29 'the British Union... 34,000 members.' (Martin Pugh, *Hurrah for the Blackshirts!* p.228-9.)
- p.29 'Despite Max's... informed choice'. (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.124.)
- p.29 'come to... fascist type.' (Peter Martland, *Lord Haw Haw*, p.156, quoting KV 2/245.)
- p.29 'Tip-offs... for the Nazis.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.426.)

## 9.

- p.29 'At the junction... eighteenth-century house.' (*Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.116.)
- p.29 'Recognising... architecture student.' (Anna Wolkoff, first-year marks, AAL.)
- p.29 'She had known... beautiful materials.' (Re Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; *Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.116 and 118; Colin McDowell, *McDowell's Directory of Twentieth-Century Fashion*, p.98.)
- p.30 'someone whose clothes... Cecil Beaton.' (Staged against a plain studio backdrop, along which railings have been crudely painted, Beaton's spectacular black-and-white photograph depicts a line of six female models. Each of them stands to attention in front of a row of sentry-boxes. One of the models is wearing a fitted navy-blue suit, marigold yellow blouse and blue beret, all designed by Anna Wolkoff. The picture spans two pages of British *Vogue's* special Coronation issue. See *Vogue*, 28.4.37, p.144-45.)
- p.30 'Her mother... Tsarina.' (*The Times*, 17.7.14, p.12; 30.5.28, p.19; *The Daily Mirror*, 29.11.20, p.5; 26.5.33, p.9.)
- p.30 'Her father had... King George V.' (See NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.30 'On top of that... artistic greats.' (Alexander Wolkoff-Mouromtsoff, *Memoirs of Alexander Wolkoff-Mouromtsoff*, p.205, p.381.)
- p.30 'Chandeliers... opulence.' (*Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.116.)
- p.30 'Still... fashionable designs.' (*Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.116 and 118; Colin McDowell, *McDowell's Directory of Twentieth-Century Fashion*, p.98. As well as being a customer of Busvine's, Queen Mary used to patronize the antiques shop next-door to Anna Wolkoff's business. Prince Vladimir Galitzine, whose wife was a friend of Wolkoff and her parents, owned the antiques shop. Much of its stock was acquired

- from other White Russian émigrés who needed to sell possessions that they had brought with them from the Motherland. Between 1928 and 1934, Queen Mary purchased at least six items of Fabergé: a cigarette-box, an agate bird, two parrots, a duck and a cockerel. By visiting Criticalpast.com and keying in ‘A woman looks at art objects’, you can see the interior of Prince Galitzine’s famous Conduit Street premises.
- p.30 ‘Convention... Miss Busvine’. (Statement by Mrs Margaret Hand, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.30 ‘Anna complained... consult a doctor’. (Statement by Mrs Ellis, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.30 ‘Run by... and nurses.’ (Maureen Sprecht, *The German Hospital in London and the Community It Served, 1845-1949*, p.58; LMA, A/KE/539 (14); James J. Barnes and Patience P. Barnes, *Nazis in Pre-War London*, p.247.)
- p.30 ‘One of the medics... Jock Ramsay.’ (LMA, A/KE/517; summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677. Jock Ramsay’s friend was Dr Hugo Rast, the Chief Surgeon.)
- p.31 ‘Roadworks... mile trip.’ (*Times*, 6.6.39, p.9.)
- p.31 ‘More than... its waiting-room.’ (Maureen Sprecht, *The German Hospital in London and the Community It Served, 1845-1949*, p.61, LMA, A/KE/539 (14).)
- p.31 ‘Proud of... impeccable German’. (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840.)
- p.31 ‘from the septuagenarian... Anna’s.’ (LMA, A/KE/517; James J. Barnes and Patience P. Barnes, *Nazis in Pre-War London*, p.247. The pharmacist was Theodor Dietzsch, who had been a Nazi Party member since August 1935.)
- p.31 ‘When she... somewhere foreign.’ (Statement by Mrs Ellis, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

## 10.

- p.32 ‘His own spot... otherwise.’ (This is evident from the fact that he repeatedly claimed to be a diplomat. See letter to Harker, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840 and interview with Kyra Wolkoff, *The Daily Herald*, 15.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.32 ‘shameful’. (See preceding source note.)
- p.32 ‘The man had enquired... to associate.’ (George Messersmith, State Department

- Report, 15.2.39, TKBU.)
- p.33 ‘His manner... with his mother’. (Anne Kent to Franklin D. Roosevelt, 24.7.42, TKBU.)
- p.33 ‘The revelation... bomb-throwers.’ (A.J. Barrett to Tyler Kent, 1.7.37, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.33 ‘Tyler convinced his... European war.’ (Anne Kent to Franklin D. Roosevelt, 24.7.42, TKBU.)
- p.33 ‘not renowned... personnel’. (William C. Bullitt, Annual Efficiency Report, 1.8.36, TKBU.)
- p.33 ‘At the end... superiority complex.’ (George Messersmith, State Department Report, 15.2.39, TKBU.)
- p.33-4 ‘Tyler had attempted... qualification.’ (Department of State Memorandum, 15.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; E.C. to Mr Yardley, 15.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; *Foreign Service Register*, 1939, p.18-19.)
- p.34 ‘Before boarding... friend’s agency’. (Trial Proceedings, p.187-8, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130; Edna Lee Booker, *News Is My Job*, p.276. The New York offices of the International News Service were located at 235 East 45<sup>th</sup> Street. Tyler Kent’s friend there was Barry Farris, who would sometimes dispense homespun wisdom. ‘Stories are like vegetables,’ he told one reporter. ‘Use them quickly or they spoil.’ (Quentin Reynolds, *The Wounded Don’t Cry*, p.11.))
- p.34 ‘The problem... any day.’ (Frank Gervasi, *War Has Seven Faces*, p.282.)
- p.34 ‘Conflict or... for him.’ (Trial Proceedings, p.187-8, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130.)

## 11.

- p.34 ‘*The Thirty-Nine*... so admired’. (Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.19.)
- p.34 ‘Max described... any undesirables.’ ‘ (Phil Baker, *The Devil Is A Gentleman*, p.351.)
- p.35 ‘Max’s belief... interesting things.’ (Interview with Peter Bateman, quoted on ‘*M’ Is For Maxwell Knight*, BBC Radio 4.)
- p.35 ‘Hoffman had treated... of Germany.’ (Nordic League, 8.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.35 ‘Max associated this... field mice.’ (Maxwell Knight, *Animals After Dark*, p.59, p.103.)

- p.35 'the daughter of a viscount'. (Captain Ramsay's wife was the Honourable Ismay Ramsay, daughter of the fourteenth Viscount Gormanston and widow of Lord Ninian Crichton-Stuart, MP. One of her relatives by marriage – Lord Colum Crichton-Stuart, MP for Northwich in Cheshire – became a Right Club member.)
- p.35 'numbered Queen Mary... his friends.' (*The Daily Express*, 27.8.25, p.4. Another of Queen Mary's friends was her former Lady-in-Waiting – Dorothy, Viscountess Downe, who was a Right Club member and a vigorous proponent of fascism.)
- p.36 'Fearful of... Jew they saw.' (Private and Confidential, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.36 '“All our... incitement to violence.”' (Extract relating to Capt. Maule Ramsay, 8.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677.)

## 12.

- p.37 'socialize with... Pickford'. (Fanny S. Chipman, *Foreign Service Spouse Series*, FAOH.)
- p.37 'way beyond... Second Grade.' Kent's annual salary was \$2125 after tax.
- p.37 'posters on most... happier life.' (Violet Conolly, *Soviet Tempo*, p.21.)
- p.38 'Tanya's flatmate... propagandist.' (Nora Beloff, *Transit of Britain*, p.107; see also NAL, KV 6/121.)
- p.38 'Contracted to the... remained affluent.' (Memorandum, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections.)
- p.38 'But neither... sugar daddy.' (Memorandum, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections.)
- p.38 'Lately Huntowski had... or espionage.' (Interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH.)
- p.38 'What set... never had recourse.' (Memorandum, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections.)
- p.38 'he'd proven... its Russian owners.' (Special Agent Beck's Report, 17.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections.)
- p.39 'Under some circumstances... Russian companions.' (Special Agent Beck's Report, 17.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections.)
- p.39 'Tanya and Valya would... whenever necessary.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.34.)

- p.39 ‘A high proportion... each other.’ (Special Agent Beck’s Report, 17.12.40, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections, FDR. Walking round Mokhovaya House, staff would sometimes bump into male colleagues kissing.)
- p.39-40 ‘who had at... flat with Tyler.’ (Telegram 535, 13.9.39, NAW, File 123, Kent, Tyler G.)
- p.40 ‘His elder brother... be a friend.’ (George Antheil, *Bad Boy of Music*, p.212. Henry W. Antheil’s elder brother, George Antheil, was the composer of ‘Ballet mécanique’ (1927), a scandalous avant-garde concert piece performed at Carnegie Hall over a decade earlier. Multi-talented to an implausible degree, George Antheil collaborated with the beautiful Hollywood actress, Hedy Lamarr, in the research for an innovative 1942 patent. Together they developed what’s known as spread-spectrum technology, which wouldn’t be fully exploited until the dawn of mobile phones and WIFI.)
- p.40 ‘By virtue... at the Embassy.’ (Eric A Johnson and Anna Hermann, May 2007, *Foreign Service Journal*, p.47; interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH.)
- p.40 ‘he predicted... teeth kicked in.’ (George Antheil, *Bad Boy of Music*, p.253.)
- p.40 ‘In spite of the... have him transferred to England.’ (Anthoyn Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.52.)

### 13.

- p.41 ‘The hot, dry... with the suddenness’. (MOHA.)
- p.41 ‘A shade after... his home’. (MOHA.)
- p.41 ‘During those... the kitchen’. (Rosamund Sezzi quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.87.)
- p.41 ‘“In the still of... activity outside’. (Maxwell Knight, *Animals After Dark*, p.2.)
- p.41 ‘hungered for... social life.’ (Lois Knight quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.79. Max and Lois Knight’s friends included Eric and Joanna St Johnston. Lois had first got to know Joanna the year before last. They’d met while Joanna had been on dog-walking duties. Max and his wife had become friends with the St Johnstons soon afterwards. Like Max, Eric St Johnston was an aficionado of cricket, his upbringing near the Warwickshire County Cricket ground enabling him to reminisce about great teams he’d seen there. Few of those were greater than the 1922

Australian IX, captained by Warwick Armstrong. Currently the Police Liaison Officer for the Borough of Fulham, Eric had been a constable in the West End at the time he and Max became acquainted. Not long after their first encounter, Max had read a Metropolitan Police report written by Eric about a hotel on Half Moon Street. The hotel had aroused Eric's suspicion because it was connected to another ostensibly separate establishment on Clarges Street. Eric – who had been under the impression that Max was a civil servant at the War Office – was astonished to discover that Max knew about the report. Max had then revealed to him that he worked for MI5, and that the hotel was of interest to the Security Service because it was a meeting place favoured by suspected Nazi sympathisers.)

- p.41-2 'Talking to yet more... he confessed.' (Maxwell Knight, *Desert Island Discs*, BBC Radio 4, recorded on 26.5.65 and then first broadcast on 29.6.65, BBCWA.)
- p.42 'Their home... end of Sloane Street.' (Max and Lois Knight lived in a now demolished building at 38 Sloane Street. They shared the address with Adams & Watts, House Agents; and Margaret Meadows Ltd, Ladies' Sportswear. Adjoining No. 38 were Dorann Ltd, Ladies' Hairdressers; and Miss Agnes Mitchell, Complexion Specialists.)
- p.42 'Her forerunner... installed there.' (Colonel Stable quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.42.)
- p.42 'Out of such... could flourish.' (Maxwell Knight, *Desert Island Discs*, BBC Radio 4, recorded on 26.5.65 and then first broadcast on 29.6.65, BBCWA.)
- p.42 'Ever since childhood... insects.' (Cecil Kaye quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.15.)
- p.42 'These entitled... FRMS'. (See membership card for the Paternoster Club, reproduced in Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.78.)
- p.42 'He liked to... and animals.' (Maxwell Knight, *Taming and Handling Animals*, p.20.)
- p.42 'They undoubtedly... breathy voice.' (Maxwell, Knight, *Talking Birds*, p.48; *Taming and Handling Animals*, p.7, p.17.)
- p.42 'He was , however... and affection.' (Maxwell Knight, *Animals and Ourselves*, p.11-12, 16-17.)
- p.42 'He viewed... wicked war'. (Ned Lloyd quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.40.)

- p.42-3 'the gratitude... living creatures.' (Maxwell Knight, *Animals and Ourselves*, p.50.)
- p.43 'Growing up in... south-east London'. (Maxwell Knight, *Desert Island Discs*, BBC Radio 4, recorded on 26.5.65 and then first broadcast on 29.6.65, BBCWA.)
- p.43 'He still suffered... unsuitable food.' (Maxwell Knight, *My Pets*, p.viii.)
- p.43 'his best-loved... forgotten'. (Maxwell Knight, *My Pets*, p.24.)
- p.43 'queer or unusual pets'. (Maxwell Knight, *Pets Usual and Unusual*, quoted in Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.123.)
- p.43 'wonderful... beast'. (Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.29.)
- p.43 'He used to take... chow puppy.' (Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.22.)
- p.43 'Even though Lois... glamorous'. (Lois Knight quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.164.)
- p.43 'his susceptibility... charms'. This is apparent from a memo written by Max Knight about one of his agents. (Untitled, 30.5.38, NAL, KV 2/2780.)
- p.43-4 'he'd never... impotence'. (Lois Knight quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.163-4.)
- p.44 'feelings of inadequacy'. (Lois Knight quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.163-4.)
- p.44 'Without a... other women'. (Lois Knight quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.87-8.)
- p.44 'Not that he'd... awful fate'. (Lois Knight quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.79.)

#### 14.

- p.44 'Unlike his... these parties.' (Loy W. Henderson, *A Question of Trust*, p.272; interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH.)
- p.44 'Word had it... Christmas tree.' (Will Brownell and Richard N. Billings, *So Close To Greatness*, p.174-175.)
- p.44 'In contrast, the likes of... extinguished it.' (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)
- p.45 'Strolls through... bayonet drill.' (Ethan Theodore Colton, *Four Patterns of*

*Revolution*, p.74.)

- p.45 'Was it any... deemed preferable.' (Interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH.)
- p.45 'Tyler's anthropological fascination'. (Extract from letter from Sabline, 16.7.40., NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.45 'He had been able to practice... German Embassy.' (G. Howland Shaw, 'Kent, Mrs William P.', memo, 2.1.41., TKBU.)
- p.45 'Of those... and restaurant'. (John C. Wiley to Judge Moore, 9.11.34, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moore, Judge R., Small Collections.)
- p.45-6 'The Metropole, where... artillery barrage.' (Eugene Lyons, *Modern Moscow*, p.20-1; Eugene Lyons, *Assignment in Utopia*, p.451-454; Virginia Cowles, *Looking For Trouble*, p.213-4; Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)
- p.46 'Tyler could drink vodka... eyes open'. (A.J. Barrett to Tyler Kent, 1.7.37, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.46 'he could meet... chief.' (Andrew Lownie and Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones, *North American Spies*, p.68, p.77.)

## 15.

- p.46 'Of course this... surveillance.' (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.128-129.)
- p.46 'With that in mind... 'a chat'.' (Stottinger, 16.6.38, NAL, KV 2/2780.)
- p.46 'Max would sometimes... cronies.' (David Lloyd quoted in Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.86.)
- p.46-7 'Either that, or... station buffet'. (Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.189.)
- p.47 'Max spoke with... self-assurance.' (Maxwell Knight speaking on 'M' Is For Maxwell Knight, BBC Radio 4.)
- p.47 'Fifteen years... out of them.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.47 'He received his... for an enormous rally.' (Meeting of the Link, 16.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.424; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.39.)

## 16.

- p.48 'Bearing smudgy... Anna's passport.' (Wolkoff's certificate of identity, 28.12.34, NAL, KV 2/843.)
- p.48 'The Princess even used... Anna's shop.' (*Harper's Bazaar*, October 1936, p.11.)
- p.48 'Mira's riposte... British Army officer.' (Report by Maxwell Knight, 24.4.41, NAL, KV 2/842; statement by Second Lieutenant Thomas Willes, undated, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.48 'For many years... ocean liners.' (*The Times*, 19.6.22, p.9; *The Times*, 12.7.22, p.11; *The Times*, 21.4.23, p.12; *The Times*, 31.5.23, p.17; *The Times*, 16.3.26, p.19; *The Times*, 25.1.27, p.15; *The Times*, 2.5.27., p.19. Captain and Mrs Ramsay had been among the guests at a small debutante party thrown for Barbara Allen (née Dixon) by her mother, the Honorable Mrs Cecil Campbell.)
- p.48 'Her wealth had... a thriving family firm.' ( *The Times*, 17.3.37, p.19; Report by Major J.J. Bramble, 14.8.41, NAL, KV 2/544; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.153.)
- p.48 'Though her mother... recurrent reminder'. (Telephone check on Kensington 7714, 27.7.40, NAL, KV 2/840; *The Bystander*, 31.3.37. p.C. Barbara Allen was the daughter of the late Honourable Mrs Cecil Campbell, a socialite who had married a rich New Yorker. Mrs Campbell had in 1929 competed in the Ladies Singles tournament at Wimbledon. Her daughter, Barbara, shared this sportiness, golf rather than tennis being the preferred pastime.)
- p.49 'Despite the fact... or sometimes "Barbee".' (Anna Wolkoff to Barbara Allen, 14.10.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.49 'So close... convenient moments.' (Tyler Kent, Anna Wolkoff Case, 12.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.49 'Anna's story... with her life.' (Anna Wolkoff to Home Office Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 17.

- p.49 'He needed to catch... at frequent intervals.' (LTM timetables/route maps.)
- p.49 'He could picture... simian chatter.' (Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.59.)
- p.50 'Now he had... younger self.' (Maxwell Knight to Sir Vernon Kell, ?.12.39,

Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.131; Maxwell Knight's school records, MSA. His self-proclaimed diligence is evident from his work on the Right Club investigation.)

p.50 'Overworked though he was'. (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.50 'If the anticipated... was not unprecedented.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.50 'In the region... each agent.' (Major T.A. Robertson to Mr Luke, 19.7.41, NAL, KV 2/1275.)

p.50 'Max was convinced... Tory government.' (Major T.A. Robertson to Mr Luke, 19.7.41, NAL, KV 2/1275.)

p.50 'The newest recruit was... squire of Tythegston Court.' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677; re' Anna Wolkoff, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Bryan Clough, *State Secrets*, p.214; Special Branch Report, 6.7.40, NAL, KV 2/2258; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839; letter from G.P. Churchill to unspecified recipient, 13.7.40, NAL, KV 2/677; interview with Cecil Kaye quoted in Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.15, p.17. Marjorie Norah Amor had been born in Essex in 1898 and married in 1921. Her son, James Amor Mackie, had been born in 1923. There has been speculation that Marjorie Amor was using the alias 'Mrs Amos'. The source of that speculation is Joan Miller's memoir, *One Girl's War* (see p.22). Since Miller repeatedly mis-spells people's names – 'Hélène', for example, becoming 'Helen' – 'Amos' is most likely a misspelling of 'Amor'.)

p.51 'As far as possible... ferreted out.' (Major T.A. Robertson to Mr Luke, 19.7.41, NAL, KV 2/1275.)

p.51 'Through long... responsive actions.' (Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.5.)

p.51 'he strove... of his agents'. (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.51-2 'He always endeavoured... trusted them.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.52 'former salesman's'. (*The Daily Express*, 27.9.34, p.6.)

- p.52 'There were two... in the Soviet Union.' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.52 'So Max asked... the Captain'. (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## **Part Two: *The Devil Rides In***

### **1.**

- p.55 'They weren't... egotism.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.55 'Since joining... few days later.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.55 'They lived at... in Onslow Square.' (Captain and Mrs Ramsay's house was at 24 Onslow Square.)
- p.55 'Over tea... with the Club.' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; Rex v. Kent and others, 30.6.4040, NAL, KV 2/841.)

### **2.**

- p.56 'She explained to... from another friend.' (Statement by Mrs Ellis, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.56 'More than £4,000... eventual collapse.' (Bryan Clough, *State Secrets*, p.109-11. The friend in question was Lady Janet Bailey, daughter of Lord Inchcape of Strathnavar, the Chairman of the P & O shipping line. Lady Bailey and her husband, Lieutenant-Colonel F.G. Bailey, had homes at 4 Audley Square and Lake House, Salisbury. A keen showjumper, who had been runner-up in the Champion Cup competition at the 1935 Horse of the Year Show, she socialised with minor members of the royal family. She also knew Lady Domvile, wife of Admiral Sir Barry Domvile, a leading British fascist who ran the Link. Admiral and Lady Domvile were friends of Anna Wolkoff's parents. The Domviles were, in addition, friendly with several of Wolkoff's circle, notably Anna van Lennep and Margaret Bothamley, as well as Admiral and Christabel Nicholson.

### 3.

- p.57 'The party had... latched onto Max.' (Dennis Wheatley, *Drink and Ink*, p.143; *Kelly's Directory*, 1936. The venue for the party was Flat 64 at 15 Portman Square, home of a young Etonian socialite named Charles Birkin, who worked in MI5's Transport Section. Outside office hours Birkin penned macabre horror stories, first collected in *Devil's Spawn* (1936). And he could be found at a variety of high society events – at a Grosvenor House ball, also attended by Lord and Lady Mountbatten; and at a *Beau Geste*-themed fancy dress party staged at Claridge's. His friends included Prince Vsevelode of Russia and Lady Mary Lygon, widely believed to be the model for the character of Julia Flyte in Evelyn Waugh's 1945 novel, *Brideshead Revisited*.)
- p.57 'Following their chance... occasion demanded.' (Tom Roberts quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.225; Phil Baker, *The Devil Is A Gentleman*, p.344-5, p.350; Craig Cabell, *Dennis Wheatley*, p.6-7. Dennis and Joan Wheatley's home was at 8 St John's Wood Park.
- p.57 'Parties, Max joked... up with him.' (Maxwell Knight, *Desert Island Discs*, BBC Radio 4, recorded on 26.5.65 and then first broadcast on 29.6.65, BBCWA.)
- p.57 'Nowadays... calling him "uncle".' (Phil Baker, *The Devil Is A Gentleman*, p.352.)
- p.57 'a love of John Buchan... novels.' (Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.19.)
- p.58 'Speaking about... anyone else.' (Maxwell Knight, *Desert Island Discs*, BBC Radio 4, recorded on 26.5.65 and then first broadcast on 29.6.65, BBCWA.)
- p.58 'curious about the occult.' (Tom Roberts interviewed in Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.225.)
- p.58 'He had also confided... worked for MI5.' (Dennis Wheatley, *Drink and Ink*, p.152.)
- p.58 'Max had since... of intrigue!' (Maxwell Knight to Dennis Wheatley, 11.1.39, NAL, KV 2/2780.)
- p.58-9 'Apt to theorize... buried beneath rubble.' (Dennis Wheatley, *Stranger Than Fiction*, p.18-9; Craig Cabell, *Dennis Wheatley*, p.6-7. Dennis Wheatley's tearaway nineteen-year-old stepdaughter, Diana Younger, was a source of concern to both Dennis and Joan. Dennis regarded her as rude, vain, snobbish, drunken and obsessed with young men. He berated her for dressing in a 'flashy' manner, high heels, furs and nail varnish accentuating her chosen style. 'The way you let your breasts hang half out of your

dress at Quaglino's [restaurant] the other night,' he wrote, '...honestly made me writhe.' (Phil Baker, *The Devil Is A Gentleman*, p.388.)

p.59 'Reluctant to risk... Blighty.' (Dennis Wheatley, *Stranger Than Fiction*, p.17.)

#### 4.

p.59 'Whenever she'd... Certificate of Identity.' (Wolkoff's Certificate of Identity, 28.12.34, NAL, KV 2/843.)

p.59-60 'It had been held... of Spain.' (Programme for the Russian Ball, 5.7.39, Leeds Russian Archive, MS1285/573; *The Times*, 6.7.39, p.17; report by Maxwell Knight, 24.4.41, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.60 'Anna had arrived in the Sudetenland'. (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.60 'Every inch... grid of fields.' (Eugene Fodor, *1937 in Europe: Aldor's Entertaining Travel Annual*, p.981.)

p.60 'in the signs outside shops... Enter'. (Chad Bryant, *Prague In Black*, p.50.)

p.60 'She was based in... as Gross-Ullersdorf.' (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.60 'She sent... very building.' (Statement by Mrs Ellis, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.60-1 'Being with people... hearty manner.' (Andrew Barrow in conversation with the author, 23.1.13.)

p.61 'In the course... were correct.' (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.61 'Her friend, Captain Ramsay... conspiracy.' (Meeting of the Link, 16.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677.)

p.61 'Anna had read about... in nappies.' (Letter from Anna Wolkoff to Louis-Ferdinand Céline, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.61 'Princess Amelie obliged... Nazi Governor.' (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.61 'Her prospects... held by the Nazis.' (Ambassador Dirksen to Berlin, quoted by Stephen Dorril in *Blackshirt*, p.459; see also Nordic League, 8.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677.)

p.61 'She was granted... were extreme.' (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL,

KV 2/841; Robert Solomon Wistrich, *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, p.63; Peter Demetz, *Prague in Danger*, p.177-78; *The Times*, 20.11.39., p.7.)

p.62 'Anna's discussion... Hitler's choosing.' (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 5.

p.62 'The noise was... cooler than normal.' (MOHA.)

p.62 'Well... B5b and the police.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.62 '“The chief aim... was the British Union’. (George Ramsay to Colonel Thompson, 20.7.39, NAL, KV 2/677.)

p.63 'Intent on... resort of Cavalaire-sur-mer'. (Maxwell Knight to Dennis Wheatley, quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.96-97.)

p.63 'Max knew that... at the Foreign Office.' (Maxwell Knight to Dennis Wheatley, quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.96-97.)

p.63-4 '“There is a... name forward.”' (Maxwell Knight to Dennis Wheatley, quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.96-97.)

## 6.

p.64 'Anna decided to visit... Böhmisch-Leipa'. (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.64 'she was forced... German border'. (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.64 'something she had... since childhood.' (*Harper's & Queen*, April 1974, p.124.)

p.64 'Directly she... inside them.' (Eugene Fodor, *1937 in Europe*, p.599, p.604; Peter Fritsche, *Life and Death in the Third Reich*, p.52-4.)

p.65 Her detour... buses and trams.' (Karl Baedeker, *Germany: A Handbook for Railway Travellers and Motorists*, p.xiv, p.xl, p.154; *Bradshaw's Continental Handbook for Travellers Throughout Europe, 1939*, p.97.)

p.65 'There and elsewhere... Heil Hitler!' (Peter Fritsche, *Life and Death in the Third*

*Reich*, p.20-21.)

- p.65 'Not such... come to power.' (Wolkoff's passport, 28.12.34, NAL, KV 2/843; Extract from B17 note, 5.4.41, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.65 'Between now... of prosperity.' (Peter Fritsche, *Life and Death in the Third Reich*, p.56-8.)
- p.65 'Anna found her... periodic gunshots.' (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 7.

- p.65 'Over that time... damp chill'. (MOHA.)
- p.65 'which had... getting Max down.' (Maxwell Knight to Dennis Wheatley, quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p. 97.)
- p.65 'In the period since... of the Nordic League.' (Rex v. Kent and others, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.65-6 'By the first Friday... high summer.' (MOHA.)
- p.66 'Swarms of... abnormality.' (*The Times*, 5.8.39., p.9.)
- p.66 'ringside seat... white flares.' (*The Evening Standard*, 9.8.39, p.5.)
- p.66 'With the mushrooming... responsibilities.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227; Jack Curry, *The Security Service, 1908-1945*, p.393.)
- p.66 'Max couldn't, however, ... expand B5b.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.66 'Max and his fellow cadets... aboard HMS *Worcester*.' (Frederick H. Stafford, *The History of the Worcester*, p.87.)
- p.66 'At home he insisted... self-imposed blackout.' (Lois Knight quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.79.)
- p.66 'As Big Ben's sonorous... blackout curtains.' (*The Times*, 12.8.39., p.7.)
- p.67 'After lunch... East End haze.' (*Evening Standard*, 17.8.39, p.1; Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.33.)
- p.67 'By that afternoon... Right Club badge.' (Ismay N. Ramsay to Marjorie Mackie, 14.8.39, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.67 'which Captain... 'For the Right'.' (Untitled report, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/1212;

Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.33; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.26.)

**8.**

- p.67-8 ‘Tyler had been... the Chief Code Clerk.’ (Letter from unidentified person to Mr Stewart, 5.7.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; State Department Memorandum, 15.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543; interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.52.)
- p.68 ‘Low-grade... diplomatic pouch.’ (George Antheil, *Bad Boy of Music*, p.253.)
- p.68 ‘Telegrams would often... from the door.’ (Special Agent Beck’s Report, 17.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections, FDR Library.)
- p.69 ‘A story had done... it already.’ (David Kahn, *The Codebreakers*, p.491.)
- p.69 ‘Alternatively, strip-ciphers... fifteen letters.’ (David Kahn, *The Codebreakers*, p.493.)
- p.69 ‘Yet the secrecy... round it.’ (Special Agent Beck’s Report, 17.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections, FDR Library.)
- p.70 ‘Inside the... hotting up.’ (Interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH. Working alongside Tyler Kent and Henry Antheil in the Code Room was a brash, athletic young man named Edward R. Pierce. Like Tyler Kent, he hailed from Virginia, only *he* hadn’t been to college or prep school. Instead, he’d served on the crew of a transatlantic freighter and had later been a mailroom messenger at the State Department in Washington DC. An expert tennis player, Pierce would, whenever he could escape from the Code Room, head over to the senior staff’s dacha. He kept being invited there, not to socialise but as a tennis partner for Chip Bohlen, one of the ambassador’s principal aides. Pierce’s prowess on the tennis court also earned him repeated invitations to play staff from the Italian Embassy—invitations that came from the Italian Ambassador’s wife, a rich American who liked mixing with people from her own country. The knowledge that Pierce was moving in these exalted circles must have been galling for Tyler Kent, who was so status-conscious.)
- p.70 ‘The message, sent... his handwriting’. (Charles E. Bohlen, *Witness To History*, p.69-72.)

- p.70 ‘Henry W. Antheil dealt... like this.’ (Interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH.)
- p.70 ‘Tyler still had... entire message.’ (Memorandum, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections; Special Agent Beck’s Report, 17.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Moscow, Beck, Small Collections.)
- p.70 ‘or even photograph it’. (Tyler Kent was a keen photographer, who certainly used his camera when he was inside Mokhovaya House.)

## 9.

- p.71 ‘Shortly after... dialled the number.’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.114-115.)
- p.71 ‘Its impecunious... dolls’ house.’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.111.)
- p.71 ‘William once... Nazi leadership.’ (Phil Baker, *The Devil Is A Gentleman*, p.344-347.)
- p.71 ‘Hobnobbing with Dennis... overlap between Max and Dennis.’ (One of the areas of overlap between Max Knight and William Joyce concerned the latter’s first wife, Hazel Barr. During the mid-1920s when Barr was eighteen and Max Knight was only a few years older, they’d got to know each other because they travelled on the same bus. While she was going to school in Fulham, Knight was heading to a private school in Putney where he taught. The two of them briefly courted, their romance progressing far enough for Barr to introduce Knight to her mother, who was impressed by the revelation that he’d already had a couple of detective stories published.)
- p.72 ‘To Max... elected authorities.’ (Maxwell Knight quoted by Christopher Andrew in *The Defence of the Realm*, p.124.)
- p.72 ‘The opprobrium... of MI5.’ (Maxwell Knight to Guy Liddell quoted by Nigel Farndale, in *Haw-Haw*, p.138.)
- p.72 ‘He had announced... office dog’s milk.’ (Maxwell Knight quoted by Phil Baker in *The Devil Is A Gentleman*, p.351.)
- p.72 ‘After becoming... team of agents.’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.66.)
- p.72 ‘Over the time... ‘rabid opinions’.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight quoted by Peter Martland in *Lord Haw Haw*, p.120-3.)
- p.72 ‘extreme anti-Semitic... make history.’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.99; report by Maxwell Knight quoted by Peter Martland in *Lord Haw Haw*, p.123.)
- p.73 ‘Max leaked some... “Thank you, Max.”’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.114-115.)

## 10.

- p.73 ‘previously so fulsome... Max’s work’. (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.131.)
- p.74 ‘the job he loved.’ (Maxwell Knight to Sir Vernon Kell, ?.12.39, Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.131; interview with Malcolm Frost quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.146.)
- p.74 ‘Max nevertheless took... telephoned William.’ (Maxwell Knight quoted by Nigel Farndale in *Haw-Haw*, p.138.)
- p.74 ‘It was a modern... linoleum-floored premises.’ (*Kelly’s Directory*, 1939, 1940; *The Times*, 19.5.30, p.28; Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.134, endpapers, Stella Rimington, *Open Secret*, p.228.)
- p.74 ‘Guy Liddell and... their Christian names.’ (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.131, p.133, p.225; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.114; Miranda Carter, *Anthony Blunt*, p.255.)
- p.74 ‘Max was fond... “from experience” ‘. (Michael Jago, *The Man Who Was Smiley*, p.148.)
- p.75 ‘He pretended... improper information.’ (Maxwell Knight quoted by Nigel Farndale in *Haw-Haw*, p.138.)

## 11.

- p.75 ‘on Sunday 27... aristocratic friend.’ (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.75 ‘She didn’t get home... following Tuesday’. (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.75 ‘Almost everywhere... and braid.’ (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.3; *Times*, 31.8.39, p.5; *Sketch*, 30.8.39, p.426.)
- p.76 ‘It was on Gloucester Place Mews...’ Anna Wolkoff was living at 44 Gloucester Place Mews. Prior to the street being re-numbered, this was 91 Gloucester Place Mews. She moved there after brief spells at three other London addresses: 71 Royal Hospital Road, 10 Mount Row and 17 Queensbury Mews West.
- p.76 ‘where she had on... as a *couturier*.’ (*Bystander*, 15.1.35, p.112.)

- p.76 ‘During the time... down well.’ (Len Deighton in correspondence with the author, 2011. Len Deighton and his parents, Doris and Leonard, lived at No. 47. ‘When I last walked through Gloucester Place Mews a couple of years back it was little changed from when we lived there. The most evident change was the loss of the attractive cobbled surface,’ Len Deighton wrote. ‘[...] My mother was a skilled and experienced cook for just about every English dish.’ (Email to the author, 2011.)
- p.76 ‘One person... Anna’s father.’ (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.41, p.46; Special Branch Report, 18.10.39, NAL, KV 2/2257; statement of Margaret Frances Bothamley, 2.2.46, NAL, CRIM 1/1763; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.459; Special Branch report, 5.6.40, NAL, HO 144/21933/330; Mme Elena de Villaine in conversation with the author, 18.7.11. Bothamley’s Earls Court flat was at 67 Cromwell Road, a four-floor building large enough to house its own caretaker, who passed on information about her to Special Branch.)
- p.76-7 ‘Since Hitler... of the Nazis.’ (Statement of Margaret Frances Bothamley, 2.2.46, NAL, CRIM 1/1763; Margaret F. Bothamley, *A Statement by an Englishwoman Talking about National Socialism in Germany: As Broadcast from Berlin on October 22nd 1936.*)
- p.77 ‘Such was the... his death.’ (Rex v. Bothamley, p.2, 6.3.46., NAL, CRIM 1/1763; statement of Margaret Frances Bothamley, 2.2.46, NAL, CRIM 1/1763.)
- p.77 ‘Margaret’s get-togethers... Women’s Reserve.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, date missing, NAL, HO 45/25728; Special Branch Report, 25.6.40, HO 144/21933/330; Special Branch report, 27.11.40, HO 144/21933/396; Untitled report, 7.12.39, NAL, KV 2/1212; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.134-5; Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, date missing, NAL, HO 45/25728; Report on Tyler Gatewood Kent, 28.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.77 ‘For years... Himmler.’ (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.389, p.459. Looking back fondly on her 1934 audience with Hitler, Mary Allen wrote, ‘For two and half hours I sat absolutely entranced [...] My German is elementary, yet this man’s hypnotic gestures, his passionate, forceful voice and his visionary eyes held me spellbound.’ (Mary Allen, *Lady in Blue*, p.148-9.)
- p.77-8 ‘Anna went back... sumptuousness of her attire.’ (Statement by Mrs Ellis, undated,

NAL, KV 2/543; MI5 report on Anna Wolkoff, 28.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.78 ‘The last few... Jewish-American businessmen.’ (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.78 ‘one of her anti-Semitic tirades’. (Statement by Mrs Margaret Hand, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)

p.78 ‘Many of Anna’s... fascist friends.’ (H.V.T. Mills to Home Office Advisory Committee, 10.10.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.78 ‘She knew... Streicher.’ (Anna Wolkoff admitted this at her trial. See Earl Jowitt, *Some Were Spies*, p.68.)

p.78 ‘And she was used... about Jews.’ (Anna Wolkoff to Louis-Ferdinand Céline, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.78 ‘such beliefs... patrimony.’ (Statement by Anna Wolkoff at her trial. See the Earl Jowett, *Some Were Spies*, p.43.)

p.78 ‘To prevent... working hours.’ (Statement by Mrs Margaret Hand, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.78 ‘If Hitler... there?’ (Statement by Mrs Ellis, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.78 ‘Anna distributed... accept them.’ (Eleanor Bright to the Speaker of the House of Commons, 24.5.40, NAL, KV 2/545.)

## 12.

p.79 ‘Max kept his... at once.’ (Dennis Wheatley, *Stranger Than Fiction*, p.6.)

## 13.

p.79 ‘On the ground... First World War.’ (J. Summerson, *The Architectural Association 1847-1947*, p.43.)

p.79 ‘By the morning... during the blackout.’ (*The Times*, 31.8.39, p.5.)

p.80 ‘Every now... exhausted ist.’ (*The Daily Express*, 2.9.39, p.3.)

p.80 ‘Heavy traffic... Air Raid Precaution.’ (*The Times*, 31.8.39, p.5.)

p.80 ‘During her trip... pulverized the target.’ (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

#### 14.

- p.80 'Max still hadn't... war came down.' (Craig Cabell, *Dennis Wheatley*, p.6.)
- p.80-1 'As a child... other animals.' (Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.11.)
- p.81 'the excruciating... slaughter now underway.' (*The Times*, 9.9.39, p.6.)
- p.81 'Max knew how... in his eyes.' (Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.47; Maxwell Knight, *Animals and Ourselves*, p.16-17.)
- p.81 'Desperate to preserve... monkey's suffering.' (Maxwell Knight, *Animals and Ourselves*, p.13, p.16.)

#### 15.

- p.81-2 'The streets near... Anna's street.' (*The Daily Express*, 1.9.39, p.4; Juliet Gardiner, *Wartime Britain*, p.18.)
- p.82 'Jock Ramsay... Newspapers.' (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.109.)
- p.82 'posters declaring... West End.' (Joan Wyndham, *Love Lessons*, p.10.)
- p.82 'Recently, newsstands... the other day.' (*The Daily Express*, 29.8.39, p.3.)
- p.82 'News that... surprise to Anna.' (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.83 'When Anna had been... knitting-needles.' (Alice Baird, *I Was There*, p.166, p.271, p.273.)
- p.83 'Anna didn't hold... Polish snipers.' (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

#### 16.

- p.84 'Only the previous... more office space.' (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.217. The increased office space enabled MI5 to bring together departments dealing with postal and telegraph censorship, translation, codes, and ciphers. (See Eve Farson, 'Censors in Jail', *London Calling*, BBC Publications, 1940, p.944.)
- p.84 'Unlike his late... interested in cars'. (Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.11-12.)
- p.84 'Even the prisoners... miraculous recovery.' (Eve Farson, 'Censors in Jail', *London Calling*, BBC Publications, 1940, p.944.)
- p.84 'the lingering stench... their rescue.' (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*,

p.217.)

p.85 ‘He called... scrubbing.’ (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.79.)

p.85 ‘His conversation... out by Special Branch.’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.128.)

p.85 ‘When the police... to Berlin instead.’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.128.)

p.86 ‘Max had first... Max’s proposal.’ (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.200; Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.67.)

p.86 ‘Joyce is... danger’. (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.128.)

## 17.

p.86 ‘Anna was informed... her services.’ (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 7.12.39., NAL, KV 2/840; letter from Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840)

p.86 ‘Enraged by... railway timetable.’ (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.86-7 ‘Still, she had... merchants.’ (Anna Wolkoff to Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; letter from H.H. to V.V., 28.4.31, NAL, KV 2/2257; Advisory Committee transcript, 21.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258. During the early 1930s Mme Wolkoff had also made an ill-fated stab at earning money by renting out a large house at 56 Warwick Road in Earls Court. The house had lain empty for a considerable time while she tried to let it. In September 1932, a well-spoken man going under the identity of Wing Commander L.H. Dew, OBE, DFC, AFC, MC answered her advertisement and rented the property on the basis that he’d be using it as a boarding house. Along with a young woman posing as his wife, he moved in and furnished it on credit. By mid-January 1933 the two of them had vanished, owing the first quarter’s rent, as well as money for gas and electricity. The Wolkoffs’ two tenants took with much of the hire-purchase furniture.

p.87 ‘Then there were those... drivers.’ (Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.233-4.)

p.87 ‘But the prize for... ladies’ hats.’ (Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.174-175.)

p.87 ‘In Anna’s... of pride.’ (Anna Wolkoff to the Home Office Advisory Committee, 22.5.40; Kyril Zinovieff in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and

19.1.11.)

- p.87 ‘She reacted... Advanced Air Strike Force.’ (Extract from Air Ministry File, 13.9.39, NAL, KV 2/840; website: *Air of Authority: A History of RAF Organization*. Anna Wolkoff’s application may have been supported by her friend, Philip le Grand Gribble, who had served in the RAF.)
- p.87 ‘While Anna waited... for recruits.’ (Letter from Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840; report on Anna Wolkoff, 7.12.39, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.87 ‘Already purged... reminder of them’. (*The Daily Express*, 6.9.39, p.7.)
- p.87 ‘Buses and... by most people.’ (Charles Graves and Oliver Green, *London Transport at War*, p.20; Mollie Panter-Downes, *London at War*, p.3-4, p.36.)
- p.87-8 ‘Despite repeated gripes... as ‘appliances’.’ (Letter from Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840; report on Anna Wolkoff, 7.12.39, NAL, KV 2/840; Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; *The Evening Standard*, 24.8.39, p.15; London Auxiliary Fire Service Training booklet, July 1939, p.12, Papers Relating to the London Auxiliary Fire Service, 1939-40, IWML, Misc, 167, Item 2560; Margaret Sara Jacobs, audio recording, IWML, 87/5342; Veronica Seton-Williams, *The Road to El-Aguzein*, p.92.)
- p.88 ‘The job paid... much difference.’ (Miss E. Warren, IWML, 87/14/1; financial Arrangements with Restaurant Proprietors, Papers Relating to the London Auxiliary Fire Service, 1939-40, IWML, Misc, 167, Item 2560.)
- p.88 ‘The badge... Arden beauty set.’ (*The Sketch*, 18.10.39, p.98.)
- p.88 ‘which she wore... angle.’ (See photo of Anna Wolkoff in her AFS uniform, Getty Images 74098293.)
- p.88 ‘To accompany... mahogany sideboard.’ (Cyril Demarne, *Our Girls*, p.4-12.)
- p.89 ‘exquisite fabrics... ‘Romantic.’ ‘ (*The Times*, 26.9.35, p.14; 4.2.37, p.9; 22.4.37, p.9; 27.9.37, p.19; 18.2.38, p.19; 26.9.38, p.17; 4.2.37, p.9; 26.9.38, p.17.)

## 18.

- p.89 ‘Max rang... your parties.’ ‘ (Dennis Wheatley, *Drink and Ink*, p.166-7.)
- p.89 ‘Max teased... laughter into a duet.’ (Dennis Wheatley, *Drink and Ink*, p.166-167.)

## 19.

- p.90 'Anna was posted... Sub-Station V'. (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 7.12.39, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.90 'an area... house there.' (Wolkoff's certificate of identity, 28.12.34, NAL, KV 2/843. The Arts and Crafts-style house was at 10 Mount Row, near Berkeley Square.)
- p.90 'her uncle... and dances.' (*The Times*, 23.6.21, p.12; 15.12.37, p.19.)
- p.90 'Known... Gavrosh'. (Gabriel Wolkoff to Anna Wolkoff, 25.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.90 'his circle encompassing... Sir Oswald Mosley.' (*The Times*, 23.6.21, p.12; 15.12.37, p.19. Another of that circle was Lady Diana Cooper.)
- p.90 'what were designated... abandoning London.' (Simon Garfield, *We Are At War*, p.174.)
- p.90 'Sandwiched between... University Motors.' (*Kelly's Directory*, 1939 and 1940.)
- p.90 'Except for... mobile water-pumps.' (Veronica Seton-Williams, *The Road to El-Aguzein*, p.92-3; London Auxiliary Fire Service Training booklet, July 1939, p.8, Papers Relating to the London Auxiliary Fire Service, 1939-40, IWML, Misc, 167, Item 2560.)
- p.91 'Nobody... in the Watch Room.' (Veronica Seton-Williams, *The Road to El-Aguzein*, p.93.)
- p.91 'One heard... camaraderie.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.229; Captain R. Tatchell, IWML, 87/3711; E.S. Turner, *The Phoney war on the Home Front*, p.23.)
- p.91 'Anna's new... been successful.' (Veronica Seton-Williams, *The Road to El-Aguzein*, p.92-93; Barbara Lasko, essay on Veronica Seton-Williams, website of Brown University, USA.)
- p.91 'Happily for Anna... contact.' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.91 'With evangelical... to meetings.' (Veronica Seton-Williams, *The Road to El-Aguzein*, p.92-93.)
- p.91 'So far... rebuffed.' (Veronica Seton-Williams, *The Road to El-Aguzein*, p.92-93.)

## 20.

- p.92 'A colleague of Max's... was declared.' (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.205.)

- p.92 ‘Within minutes... been a false-alarm.’ (Juliet Gardiner, *Wartime Britain*, p.6, p.10.)
- p.92 ‘That was four... opening notes.’ (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.6; Craig Cabell, *Dennis Wheatley*, p.6-7; E.S. Turner, *The Phoney War on the Home Front*, p.57.)
- p.92 ‘the sight of queues... surgeries.’ (E.S. Turner, *The Phoney War on the Home Front*, p.113.)
- p.92 ‘boyhood ambition... a vet’. (Maxwell Knight, *Animals and Ourselves*, p.20.)
- p.92-3 ‘only his efforts... paperwork as well.’ (Maxwell Knight to MI6, 23.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.93 ‘that wasn’t something... aboard HMS *Worcester*.’ (Frederick H. Stafford, *The History of the Worcester*, p.72-83, p.167; Captain W.A. Morgan, *The Thames Nautical Training College H.M.S, Worcester, 1862-1919*, p.42.)
- p.93 ‘expensively furnished... Dolphin Square’. (*The Times*, 14.1.37, p.25)
- p.93 ‘After leaving... prep school’. (*The Daily Express*, 27.9.34, p.6.)
- p.93 ‘He’d then found... Intelligence Bureau’. (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.123; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.196-7.)
- p.93 ‘his opportunistic ability... helpful alliances’. (Colonel Stable quoted in Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.41; Lois Knight quoted *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.78; *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.54, p.238.)
- p.93 ‘Max had deployed... walks of life.’ (Keith Jeffrey, *The History of the Secret Intelligence Service, 1909-1949*, p.233.)
- p.93 ‘where he had honed... specialist skills.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.93 ‘Through a ... and the Comintern’. (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.124-125; Keith Jeffrey, *MI6: The History of the Secret Intelligence Service, 1909-1949*, p.232-233.)
- p.94 ‘He had impressed..... groups.’ (Keith Jeffrey, *MI6: The History of the Secret Intelligence Service, 1909-1949*, p.223.)

## 21.

- p.94 ‘Anna had got... would begin.’ (Extract from Air Ministry File, 13.9.39 and 27.9.39,

NAL, KV 2/840.)

- p.94 'Waiting was... to fall.' (Philip Zeigler, *London at War*, p.79.)
- p.94 'Since being... roll-call.' (London Auxiliary Fire Service Training booklet, July 1939, p.5 and London Fire Brigade Drill Book, Papers Relating to the London Auxiliary Fire Service, 1939-40, IWML, Misc, 167, Item 2560.)
- p.94 'For the first few... for business.' (Veronica Seton-Williams, *The Road to El-Aguzein*, p.92-93.)
- p.94 'Another impediment... patrol aircraft.' (Voice-over to *The First Days*, GPO Film Unit.)
- p.94 'Occasional moments... response.' (Miss E. Warren, IWML, 87/14/1; Cyril Demarne, *Our Girls*, p.112.)
- p.94 'Last week... plummeted.' (MOHA.)
- p.95 'Now the French... home-produced materials.' (*The Daily Express*, 6.10.39, p.3; 7.10.39, p.5.)
- p.95 'Suffice to say... off-duty.' (See photo of the young Veronica Seton-Williams, reproduced in the frontispiece to *The Road to El-Aguzein*.)
- p.95 'In recent days... another fire station.' (Veronica Seton-Williams, *The Road to El-Aguzein*, p.93.)
- p.95 'Lately the AFS... prolific correspondence'. (Account by Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.95 'Her life was largely... and at night'. (Cyril Demarne, *Our Girls*, p.7-8, p.15-16, p.31; Margaret Sara Jacobs, audio recording, IWML, 87/5342; Miss E. Warren, IWML, 87/14/1; Betty Cuthbert, audio recording, IWML, 87/12377.)
- p.95 'their clean... nothing!' (Cyril Demarne, *Our Girls*, p.43; Miss E. Warren, IWML, 87/14/1.)
- p.96 'Driving through... killed on the roads.' (*The Evening News*, 5.10.39, p.6; *The Evening Standard*, 18.10.39, p.1; *The Evening Standard*, 15.11.39, p.1; E.S. Turner, *The Phoney War on the Home Front*, p.68.)
- p.96 'Walking through... malicious intent'. (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.27; *The Daily Mirror*, 21.9.39, p.3; letter from Kathleen 'Kick' Kennedy quoted in Will Swift, *The Kennedy's Amidst The Gathering Storm*, p.194. )

- p.96 'comments... blues.' (*The Daily Mirror*, 14.9.39, p.5.)
- p.96 'True, one continued... helmets.' (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.39.)
- p.96-7 'Duckboards... Chin Up.' (*The Times*, 16.9.39, p.10.)
- p.97 'Elsewhere one... 'Mosley' and 'Peace'.' (*The Jewish Chronicle*, 15.9.39, p.28.)
- p.97 'Rival... springing up.' (*The Times*, 16.9.39, p.10.)
- p.97 'Such jaunty... misplaced.' (Statement by Muriel J. Wright, 3.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 22.

- p.97 'Tyler and his... hubbub.' (Interview with Edward R. Pierce, FAOH.)
- p.97 'But Tyler... through the Embassy.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.55.)
- p.97 'Not that he... anxiety.' (For evidence of this, see Kent's interrogation, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.97 'It wouldn't be... tête-à-tête with Henderson.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.22.)
- p.98 'Ambassador Steinhardt's office... of his personality.' (Memorandum, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections; Charles E. Bohlen, *Witness To History*, p.88-89; *The Times*, 29.3.50, p.9.)
- p.98 'Far from... Chief Code Clerk.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.55.)
- p.98 'Suggestions later... regime.' (Andrew Lownie and Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones, *North American Spies*, p.52, quoting 'Memo 25.5.44 FBI File 65-27850'.)
- p.99 'Tyler did not find... enticing.' (His feelings are apparent from his immediate attempt to avoid being transferred to London. See Tyler Kent to Loy W. Henderson, 13.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.99 'Tyler took the... Department. Kent.' ' (Tyler Kent to Loy W. Henderson, 13.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)

## 23.

- p.99 'what he... detective'. (Maxwell Knight, *Be A Nature Detective*, p.1.)
- p.99 'He'd identified... that evidence.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

- p.100 ‘Max’s staunch... little of value.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.100 ‘He was currently... series of reports’. (Untitled, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/1343)
- p.100 ‘As Jimmy... on the Côte d’Azur.’ (Grierson Dickson, *Traitors’ Market*, p.53.)
- p.100 ‘Max’s latest report... blared out.’ (Untitled, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/1343; Special Branch report, 23.5.39, NAL, HO 144/22454; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839; NAL, HO 144/2181/291; Brian W. Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.72.)
- p.101 ‘Among the recurrent... and press.’ (NAL, HO 144/2181/286. The Hitler-worshipping Australian was ‘Professor’ Cecil Serrocold Skeels, an elderly man ‘with a gift for tub-thumping.’ See *The Daily Worker*, 22.7.39, page number not recorded. As well as being a member of the Nordic League, he belonged to the United Empire Fascist Party, the Imperial Fascist League and the White Knights of Britain.)
- p.101 ‘Other stalwarts... ‘Jewish Problem’.’ (NAL, HO 144/22454/67. The Arab League’s representative was George Mansur, who had declared himself proud of the link to the Nordic League. Outside fascist meetings, however, he strove to conceal this genocidal racism. In a letter to *The Times* on 15.8.39, for instance, he pleaded ‘on behalf of those 600 unhappy Jewish refugees’ who were stranded on a boat that had been refused permission to dock in Palestine.)
- p.101 ‘One of those council... the Jew?’ (NAL, HO 144/2181/286. The rhetorical question, ‘Must every saviour be crucified by the Jew?’, was posed by Captain Elwin Wright. In saying that, he was quoting Major-General J.F.C. Fuller, one of the most prominent figures within 1930s British fascism.)
- p.101 ‘His praise for... proud to die.’ (NAL, HO 144/2181/289. The Nordic League member who referred to Hitler as ‘that great Crusader’, was the retired Royal Naval officer, Commander E.H. Cole, former Chancellor of the White Knights of Britain.)
- p.101 ‘During another of... at Whitehall.’ (NAL, HO 144/2181/234.)
- p.101 ‘sometimes concluded... “Heil Hitler!”’ (Neville Laski, 17.6.39, NAL, HO 144/22454.)
- p.101 ‘Right after a League... late night briefing.’ (NAL, HO 144/2181/282.)
- p.101 ‘Over that summer... Hoffman.’ (Nordic League, 8.6.39, NAL, KV 2/677.)

- p.102 'An invitation... the meeting.' (B7 BUF, 23.9.39, NAL, KV 2/1343.)
- p.102 'Unrelated MI5... for war.' (Statement of case against Oliver Conway Gilbert, undated, NAL, KV 2/1343.)
- p.102 'There were... stop there.' (Special Branch report, 23.5.39, HO 144/22454. Another Nordic League member, Cecil Serrocold Skeels, was definitely a Nazi agent. See Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.137.)
- p.102 'Of the contingent... leaflets.' (NAL, HO 144/2181/285, HO 144/2181/281, HO 144/2181/275; James J. Barnes and Patience P. Barnes, *Nazis in Pre-War London*, p.261; *The Fascist Movement in This Country at the Present Time*, 2.10.39, NAL, HO 45/25391.)
- p.102 'With the help of... contact with the League.' (Special Branch report, 23 May 1939, HO 144/22454; *Film History*, Volume 10, p.218.)
- p.102 'In the course of... sabotage arrangements.' (Untitled, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/1343.)

#### 24.

- p.103 'Loy... at present.' (Henderson to Tyler Kent, 13.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.103 'Secretary of State Cordell... Tyler's parents.' (Office Memo, 6.6.50, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections.)
- p.103 'And matters had... firearms to Russia.' (Letter from R. Walton Moore to Loy W. Henderson, 18.6.36, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; letter from Loy W. Henderson to the Secretary of State, 22.5.36, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; letter from Loy W. Henderson to the Crossman Arms Company, 21.7.36, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.103 'The disappointing news... cost of living there.' (Letter from D.W. Garrick to M.H. Magruder, 1.12.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; telegram from Department of State to US Embassy, 19.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; cross reference file note: Kent, 22.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.103 'His drop in... at the Moscow Embassy.' (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)

- p.103 'He was indignant... on the subject.' ' (Letter from Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543.)
- p.103-4 'While he'd been... and Arabic.' (Charles W. Thayer to Secretary of State, 8.5.41, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167.)
- p.104 'He also decided... later date.' (Ambassador Steinhardt to the Secretary of State, 30.9.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167.)

## 25.

- p.104-5 'The breakthrough... who is your leader.' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.106 'but he knew from experience... nominated address.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

## 26.

- p.106 'Even indoors... the entire room.' (Juliet Gardiner, *Wartime Britain*, p.46, p.49.)
- p.106 'Right now... with Francis Hemming'. (Statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840.)
- p.106 'a middle-aged friend... clothes-brush.' (Photos by Howard Coster, NPG 20947 and NPG 20948; *The Times*, 26.2.64.)
- p.106-7 'yet one did not... the point.' (*The Times*, 26.2.64, p.14.)
- p.107 'Before the war... de Laubespain'. (*The Times*, 14.5.37, p.15; 11.3.38, p.17; 26.5.38, p.19.)
- p.107 'For over ten... Mme Wolkoff.' (Statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840)
- p.107 'It was astonishing... at the Tea Rooms.' (Statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840.)
- p.107 'Francis's unorthodoxy... of the Wolkoffs'. (*The Times*, 11.10.28, p.14; Paul O'Keefe, *Some Sort of Genius*, p.282-3, p.300, p.308, p.311; report from Agent U.35, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840.)
- p.107 'Francis's obsession... in particular.' (*The Times*, 26.2.64, p.14.)
- p.107-8 'As someone... of the War Cabinet'. (*The Times*, 26.2.64, p.14; statement by Francis

Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840.)

**27.**

- p.108 ‘Max’s hitherto... of case-officers.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.108 ‘Max had lately... in that respect.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227; Dennis Wheatley, *Drink and Ink*, p.173.)
- p.108 ‘MI5’s tradition... backgrounds’. (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.133; W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.37.)
- p.108 ‘Max used the additional... Jimmy Dickson’. (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227. Joan Miller – prone to offer garbled versions of people’s names – is responsible for the widely held belief that John Dickson Carr was recruited to B5b instead of Grierson Dickson. See *One Girl’s War*, p.60. John Dickson Carr was a better known and altogether more successful crime writer than Grierson Dickson.)
- p.108 ‘whom Max... a decade.’ (ACA; Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.108 ‘They had some of the... among those.’ (*Books and Bookmen*, September 1958, p.10.)
- p.108 ‘By employing... Authors’ Club.’ (ACA.)
- p.109 ‘what made... faced by MI5.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.109 ‘a great... defenceless things.’ (Grierson Dickson, *Traitors’ Market*, p.15.)
- p.109 ‘He used to work... Metropolitan Police.’ (*Books and Bookmen*, September 1958, p.10.)
- p.109 ‘Confident that Jimmy... investigations.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.109 ‘Dennis asked Max... ARP posts.’ (Dennis Wheatley, *Stranger Than Fiction*, p.20.)
- p.109 ‘Not that degrees... much value’. (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.109 ‘He believed... of people.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45,

NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.110 'Bill certainly... beyond the material world.' (Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.82.)

p.110 'In supervising... often reared.' (John Bingham quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.244; Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.16; Maxwell Knight, *Birds As Living Things*, p.176.)

p.110 'he was, Max realized... Maybe longer.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.110 'one heard... Dutch border.' (Philip Ziegler, *London at War*, p.64.)

p.110 'Being targeted... maracas.' (Frederick H. Stafford, *The History of the Worcester*, p.142-143.)

## 28.

p.110-11 'Before leaving... at fault.' (Ambassador Steinhardt to Secretary of State, 25.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)

p.111 'Under Soviet law... parts of town.' (Ambassador Steinhardt to Secretary of State, 25.9.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; Anthoyn Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.55; Eugene Lyons, *Modern Moscow*, p.166.)

p.111 'The incident had offered... that night.' (Ray Bearse and Anthony Read, *Conspirator*, p.46-47; Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH. Presumably for legal reasons, Thrasher avoids using the real name of the clerk who had to leave Moscow in such a hurry.)

## 29.

p.112 'Smoking presented... to excess.' (E.S. Turner, *The Phoney War on the Home Front*, p.130.)

p.112 'He'd just... contemporary espionage.' (Dennis Wheatley, *Stranger Than Fiction*, p.20-21.)

p.112 'Since his stepson... goings-on at MI5'. (Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.82.)

p.112 'The city had nevertheless... on some streets.' (*The Times*, 26.9.39, p.5)

### 30.

- p.113 'An equestrian... their possessions.' (Harry and Rebecca Timbres, *We Didn't Ask Utopia*, p.94; Archibald Forman, *From Baltic To Black Sea*, p.66.)
- p.113 'Tyler boarded... to Helsinki.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.56; Maurice Kelly, *Russian Motor Vehicles: Soviet Limousines, 1930-2003*, p.42; Countess Irina Vladimirovna Skaryatina, *First To Go Back*, p.101; *Labour*, Volume 3, 1936, p.161; Timothy Wheaton, *The Great Trains*, p.155.)
- p.113 'Ordinarily, he'd have... to Berlin'. (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)
- p.113 'With typical Communist... old-timer.' (Virginia Cowles, *Looking For Trouble*, p.211; Holland Hunter, *Soviet Transportation Policy*, p.194)
- p.113 'Its relatively new... standard-issue Russian trains.' (*Labour*, Volume 3, 1936, p.161; Walter Citrine, *I Search For Truth In Russia*, p.65.)
- p.113 'Regardless... grease stains'. (Alaln Monkhouse, *Moscow, 1911-1933*, p.252-254.)
- p.113 'flecking... American press.' (Eugene Lyons, *Modern Moscow*, p.17)
- p.113-4 'Before Tyler... behalf by Tanya.' (A.J. Barrett to Tyler Kent, 1.7.37, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.114 'Anthony had only... his address book.' (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)

### 31.

- p.114 'Only a... tussocky grassland.' (Maxwell Knight, *Animals After Dark*, p.88.)
- p.115 'Come Monday... aberrant flavour.' (*The Evening Standard*, 23.9.39, p.9.)
- p.115 'For meetings... used instead.' (Eve Farson, 'Censors in Jail', *London Calling*, BBC Publications, 1940, p.944.)
- p.115 'Francis had been... in her country.' (W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.111.)
- p.115 'Despite possessing... the British Union.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.484.)
- p.115 'In readiness... Union and the Nordic League.' (Guy Liddell diaries, 24.9.39, NAL, KV 4/185.)
- p.115 'Supposedly... be trusted.' (The Fascist Movement in This Country at the Present

Time, 2.10.39, NAL, HO 45/25391; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.178-9; untitled, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/1343.)

p.115 'the news that... movement and the Nordic League.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.472-473; Guy Liddell diaries, 24.9.39, NAL, KV 4/185.)

p.115-6 'Just three days ago... such intrigue.' (Special Branch Report on the Right Club, 22.9.39, NAL, KV 2/677.)

### 32.

p.116 'During a ninety-minute... postage stamps.' (Quentin Joyce to Maxwell Knight, 2.9.39, NAL, KV 2/2894; B.2c note re Quentin Joyce, 2.11.38, NAL, KV 2/2894.)

p.116-7 'a report that Special Branch... being arrested.' (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.137.)

p.117 'Francis and the junior... had tipped-off William.' (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.138.)

### 33.

p.117 'Tyler took... shipping magnate.' (Visiting cards, FDR, Kent, Tyler: London, Small Collections; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.56; *Bradshaw's Continental Handbook*, p.285; T.G. Barman, *Guide to Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Finland, Iceland*, p.331; Isaac Frederick Marcossian, *Turbulent Years*, p.39.)

p.117 'Playing up... Pocahontas'. (Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent quoted by Peter Rand in *Conspiracy of One*, p.194.)

p.117-8 'Tyler would... just been introduced.' (A.J. Barrett to Tyler Kent, 1.7.37, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

p.118 'He had a... moneyed leisure.' (Sergeant P.C. Humphreys, 4.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.118 'On a sheet... 8pm.' (Visiting cards, Kent, Tyler: London, Small Collections, FDR.)

p.118 'In days gone... to Siam'. (*Who's Who In Commerce and Industry*, 1944-45.)

p.118 'A sightseeing... of ferries.' (*Bradshaw's Continental Handbook*, p.305-6.)

p.118 'After several days... Swede'. (Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones and Andrew Lownie, *North American Spies*, p.52; report on Tyler Kent by Maxwell Knight, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543)

p.118 'his opposition... Nazi regime.' (Report on Tyler Kent by Maxwell Knight, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

- p.118 ‘Passionately anti-Semitic... Tyler was’. (Statement by Captain Ramsay, 24.5.40, *The Red Book*, p.139; BBC *Newsnight* interview with Tyler Kent, 1982.)
- p.118 ‘prejudice embraced... Americans’. (Richard Breitman and Allan J. Lichtman, *FDR and the Jews*, p.108, p.146.)
- p.119 ‘Its carriages... and Ludwig.’ (Albert Spalding, *Rise To Follow: An Autobiography*, p.175; William Day Crockett and Sarah Day Crockett, *The Satchel Guide to Europe*, p.477-9.)
- p.119 ‘Their train... glacier.’ (*Bradshaw’s Continental Handbook, 1939*, p.293; Eugene Fodor, *Aldor’s 1937 in Europe*, p.809-810.)
- p.119 ‘his status... scholarship student.’ (*The American Foreign Service Journal*, Volume 6, p.57.)
- p.119 ‘when he had last been in London.’ (Report of Leave of Absence, 31.12.36, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.120 ‘The latter... deckchairs.’ (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.27.)
- p.120 ‘A quiet... room service’. (*The Daily Mirror*, 26.3.38, p.9; *The Times*, 12.12.33, p.12; *Hotel Monthly*, Vol. 46, No. 547, 1938, p.52.)
- p.120 ‘Guests... got the rats.’ (Isaac Frederick Marcossou, *The Turbulent Years*, p.406. The Moscow hotel that had housed Tyler Kent was the Savoy.)

### 34.

- p.120-1 ‘On exiting... visit to England.’ (MoHA; report of Leave of Absence, 31.12.36, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39, Kent, Tyler.)
- p.121 ‘This time... to the Embassy’. (John G. Erhardt to Department of State, 6.10.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.121 ‘Each morning... the city.’ (*The Bystander*, 7.2.40, p.172.)
- p.121 ‘In the embassy’s... fellow staff.’ (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)
- p.121 ‘Tyler found... as ‘Rudy’.’ (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11; oral history interview with Paul C. Daniels, Harry Truman Library and Museum website.)
- p.121-2 ‘One reached... more typewriters.’ (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the

- author, 9.2.11; memorandum by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.122 ‘He and one or two... afternoon, Ambassador.’ (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)
- p.122 ‘On the morning Tyler... military operations.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.278.)
- p.122 ‘Approximately an hour... using the Grey Code.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.279-80.)
- p.122-3 ‘This lay... of the strip-ciphers.’ (Andrew Lownie and Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones, *North American Spies*, p.72; interview with Tyler Kent, quoted in John Costello’s *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.478.)
- p.123 ‘A short time after... by telegram.’ (Tyler Kent’s testimony, Trial proceedings, p.189, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130.)
- p.123 ‘His duplication... own purposes, too.’ (Interview with Tyler Kent quoted by Anthony Read and Ray Bearse in *Conspirator*, p.82.)
- p.123 ‘Left alone... frequent basis’. (Telegram from Kennedy to the Secretary of State, 25.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167.)
- p.124 ‘one of the telegraph... out of the room’. (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)
- p.124 ‘Getting stolen... confidential paperwork’. (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)

### **Part Three: *Stop, Look, Listen***

#### **1.**

- p.127 ‘Late on... Cumberland Hotel.’ (MI5 Report on Ludwig Ernest Matthias, 8.10.39, NAL, KV 2/543)
- p.127 ‘In Moscow... Sunday afternoon.’ (*Life Magazine*, 11.8.41, p.18.)
- p.127 ‘in London... ennui’. (*The Times*, 20.2.40, p.11.)
- p.127 ‘Ludwig Matthias... basement restaurant.’ (Basic information: Report on Tyler Kent

by Maxwell Knight, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; LMA, ACC 3527/377(1).)

p.127 ‘The city’s restaurants... live-for-the-moment ethos.’ (Philip Ziegler, *London at War*, p.53; *The Daily Express*, 13.11.39, p.5.)

p.127 ‘Over the ensuing half-hour... sat in the restaurant.’ (Report on Tyler Kent by Maxwell Knight, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; *The Times*, 11.12.33, p.9. Tyler and his companion made their selections from a moderately priced menu so large and densely printed that you had trouble finding the ‘drinks’ section among the myriad dishes. Like any restaurant of that era, which sought to convey an impression of gourmet luxury, a high proportion of the items were written in French, one of the many languages in Tyler’s repertoire. But the illusion of luxury, conjured by the promise of Escalope de Veau Parmesane, couldn’t survive being juxtaposed by more mundane English fare: stewed prunes, sardines on toast, jam omelette and the unappetisingly titled ‘Wonder Cake’.

p.127-8 ‘Since their parting... sheaf of Embassy documents.’ (Basic information: Report on Tyler Kent by Maxwell Knight, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; MI5 Report on Ludwig Ernest Matthias, 8.10.39, NAL, KV 2/543; Report on Tyler Kent by Maxwell Knight, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; *Kelly’s Postal Guide*, 1940. Among those restaurants were the Monseigneur, A L’Ecu de France, as well as Quaglino and Sier’s. Each had its own very distinct style. In the tiny A L’Ecu de France, for instance, the staff spoke almost entirely in French and a ‘House Full’ sign tended to appear outside after 8 p.m.

## 2.

p.128 ‘Max’s preferred... music.’ (*The Daily Express*, 27.9.34, p.6.)

p.128 ‘Whenever one... all things.’ (Juliet Gardiner, *Wartime Britain*, p.114; Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.7.)

p.128 ‘If Max fancied... Alley Cats’. (These are all performers mentioned by Max Knight on *Desert Island Discs*, BBC Radio 4, recorded on 26.5.65 and then first broadcast on 29.6.65, BBCWA.)

p.128 ‘Yet Max did not... homegrown ones.’ (Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.35.)

p.128-9 ‘He had long... and a bear-cub.’ (*The Daily Express*, 27.9.34, p.6.)

p.129 ‘“Germany calling... in English.”’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.141.)

### 3.

- p.129 'Unwilling to... in Soho'. (*The Times*, 5.3.36, p.12; memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.129 'Tyler's new outfitters... he wanted.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.129-30 'Fine tailoring... studying.' (*The Daily Princetonian*, 8.3.30, p.4; *Life Magazine*, 6.6.38, p.31.)
- p.130 'Nowadays Tyler... chalk-stripes.' (Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent quoted by Peter Rand in *Conspiracy of One*, p.211.)
- p.130 'With his... most senior staff.' (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)
- p.130 'He also obtained... accommodation there.' (Trial proceedings, NAW, p.169, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130.)
- p.130 'For the same rent... on the tap.' (Mrs Cecil Chesterton, *I Lived In A Slum*, p.187.)
- p.130 'He would see bookshops... sadomasochistic books.' (Joan Wyndham, *Love Lessons*, p.32.)
- p.130 'his taste... books.' (Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, quoted in Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.188; Charles W. Thayer to the Secretary of State, 8.5.41, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167, NAW.)
- p.130 'Stricken by... Moscow friends'. (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.131 'He soon started... routes.' (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.131 'Ideally, he wanted... Berlin.' (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

### 4.

- p.131 'Anna had received... Air Strike Force.' (Extract from Air Ministry File, 29.9.39, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.131 'On Friday 13 October... White Russian colony.' (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 7.12.39, NAL, KV 2/840; *The Daily Mirror*, 10.6.35, p.7.)

- p.131 'Much as she... humiliating.' (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 2.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.131-2 'intermittently sunny... Besuited bureaucrats.' (MOHA; Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.20-21.)
- p.132 'Suits were... unbeatable?' (*Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.128.)
- p.132 'where Russian... language.' (Kyryl Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)
- p.132 'Kyra's far from... community.' (Kyryl Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)
- p.132 'her paternal... intellectual shortcomings.' (Anna Wolkoff to the Home Office Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.133 'Anna was immensely... Museum'. (Anna Wolkoff to the Home Office Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.133 'She used tinted... her creations.' (*The Times*, 11.5.20, p.13; 29.11.20, p.17; 11.12.20, p.13; *The Daily Mirror*, 11.5.20, p.2; 29.11.20. p.5; 26.5.33, p.9.)
- p.133 'Even before... of the Nazis.' (Kyryl Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.; Mme Elena de Villaine in conversation with the author, 18.7.11.; report on her parents, 25.12.39, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.133 'When Anna's father... philanderer.' (Kyryl Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11; *The Daily Express*, 24.11.31, p.17)
- p.133 'In heavily accented... 'The Admiral' '. (Telephone check, 7.8.40, NAL, KV 2/2258; telephone check, 27.7.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.134 'Protracted exile... was ousted.' (Re Wolkoff, Nicholas, 26.2.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.134 'Most of her... intelligence services'. (Home Office Advisory Committee minutes, 24.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.134 'Deprived of... traditional Russian dishes.' (Mme Elena de Villaine in conversation with the author, 18.7.11; see appointment of Mme Wolkoff as Head Chef in a block of flats – Telephone check on Western 2788, 26.2.41, NAL, KV 2/2257.)
- p.134 'Anna believed that... dishes.' (Anna Wolkoff, *Harper's & Queen*, April 1974, p.124.)
- p.134 'Her mother now... suffused the flat.' (Mme Elena de Villaine in conversation with

the author, 18.7.11; see appointment of Mme Wolkoff as Head Chef in a block of flats – Telephone check on Western 2788, 26.2.41, NAL, KV 2/2257.)

p.134 ‘There was, Anna had... gastronomic poetry.’ (Anna Wolkoff, *Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.124.)

p.134 ‘it did not... of failure.’ (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.135 ‘It was replaced... than ever.’ (MOHA.)

p.135 ‘She did at least... mammoth rallies.’ (*Action*, 9.10.39., p.1.)

## 5.

p.135 ‘All weekend... let up.’ (MOHA.)

p.135 ‘On the streets... their contents.’ (*The Times*, 17.10.39, p.5.)

p.135 ‘“I am a... times”’. (Tyler Kent quoted in Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, 9.7.41, Irene Danischewsky, FDR, Small Collections.)

p.135 ‘Even after... raised planks.’ (*The Times*, 17.10.39, p.5.)

p.135 ‘Towards the end... anticipated offensive.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.280.)

## 6.

p.136 ‘There was a message... was all right.’ (Telegram from Cordell Hull to American Embassy, London, 14.10.39, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)

p.136 ‘Nudged by... state of Virginia.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.134.)

p.136 ‘Were he not... lonely’. (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.136 ‘Coincidentally, her friend... new workplace.’ (*The Times*, 21.11.35, p.17.)

p.136 ‘He’d already become... visit to England.’ (Trial transcript, p.169, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130, Trial Proceedings.)

p.136 ‘The elderly but... north London suburb.’ (*1900 Insurance Register; United Empire: The Journal of the Royal Empire Society*, June 1936, p.339. Mrs Straker lived in an Edwardian house at 47 Arden Road in the north London suburb of Barnett.)

p.136 ‘Even now... distant days’. (Minutes of the sixth meeting of the Kipling Society,

December 1937.)

- p.136 ‘Though Bette inhabited... anti-Communist Russian émigrés.’ (*The Times*, 30.6.39, p.19; 26.5.39, p.9; 2.1.40, p.11; 15.10.38, p.15; 12.4.40, p.11.)
- p.136 ‘Last week... and Finland’.’ (*The Times*, 13.10.39., p.8.)
- p.137 ‘In the company of... Mme Wolkoff.’ (Tyler Kent’s testimony, Trial proceedings, p.169, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130, NAW.)
- p.137 ‘His mother’s... Christmas Bazaar.’ (Leaflet, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.137 ‘The Admiral was... Moscow recently.’ (Advisory Committee transcript, 21.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.137 ‘Truda Ganghadaran... arrested as well.’ (Unpublished *Autobiography of Gertrude R. Mansfield*, CPR; Julius Rosenberg et al, Silvermaster, FBI, File NO. 65-56402, Volume 31, Serials 717-762, NY 65-14603, p.8. Tyler Kent could probably have also talked about two occasions on which the NKVD had come into Mokhovaya House and arrested Soviet citizens. See John L. Bohlen, *Witness to History*, p.44.)

## 7.

- p.137 ‘Max was accustomed... fluctuations.’ (As a naval cadet, he was required to maintain a weather log. See Captain W.A. Morgan, *The Thames Nautical Training College H.M.S, Worcester*, p.85.)
- p.137 ‘These shepherded... street-sweeper’s broom.’ (William Sansom, *Westminster at War*, p.15.)
- p.138 ‘Feeling wet... landed trout.’ (Frederick H. Stafford, *The History of the Worcester*, p.72-73.)
- p.138 ‘A leading... invasion persisted.’ (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.21.)
- p.138 ‘Irrespective of the... be taken.’ (*The Times*, 27.10.39, p.5.)
- p.138-9 ‘On Wednesday... by the authorities.’ (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.139 ‘Max’s belief in... other force.’ (Maxwell Knight, *History of Operations of M.S.*, 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.139 ‘According to Marjorie... aristocratic members.’ (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

- p.139 'These included... aircraft carriers.' (See NAL, KV 2/1363; Maxwell Knight, *Animals and Ourselves*, p.12.)
- p.139 'Besides gloating... on those evenings'. (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

## 8.

- p.139-40 'Through a Jewish colleague... everything else.' (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; letter from Sergeant P.C. Humphreys, 4.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543; report on Mrs June Huntley, 27.5.40, NAL, KV 2/545; see photograph: FDR, Kent, Tyler: Photos, Small Collections, Container 4.)
- p.140 'He confided... Berlin.' (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.140 'He was aware that... even more galling.' (Letter from Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543. The Berlin-bound code clerk was a twenty-three-year-old former telephone repairman named Robert Means Winfree, who arrived in the German capital on 1.11.39. (*The Biographical Register*, p.536.)
- p.140 'Tyler became a regular... regime there.' (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841. June and Raymond Huntley lived at 15 Hinde House, just off Manchester Square. By the autumn of 1941, the writer Rose Macauley had moved into a flat in the same small block.)

## 9.

- p.140 'Off-duty she'd... with Francis Hemming'. (Statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840.)
- p.141 'Their meals... of this.' (See photograph of Anna Wolkoff in her AFS uniform. Getty Images.)
- p.141 'It was what... Arden salon'. (*Sketch*, 16.11.38, p.385.)
- p.141 'Ever since resigning... Garden, too.' (John Coast, *Dancing Out of Bali*, p.156; *Recruit To A Revolution*, p.28 and dustjacket.)
- p.141 'Right from early... and painting.' (Alice Baird, *I Was There*, p.271.)
- p.141 'She had, however... initial year.' (Anna Wolkoff, first-year marks, AAL.)

- p.141-2 ‘Ferociously anti-Semitic... fascist clique.’ (Minute, 18.12.39, NAL, KV 2/2257.)
- p.142 ‘While Anna... in a scrap!’ (John Coast to H.H. Beamish, December 1939, NAL, KV 2/884.)
- p.142 ‘Johnny had... of outburst.’ (Report by Nigel Watson, 17.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 10.

- p.142 ‘Those publications... Underground trains.’ (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.23; *The Times*, 31.10.39, p.7.)
- p.142 ‘Rumour had it... air-raid shelters.’ (E.S. Turner, *The Phoney war on the Home Front*, p.50.)
- p.142-3 ‘Ambassador Kennedy... of Molyneux’. (Will Swift, *The Kennedy’s: Amidst the Gathering Storm*, p.189.)
- p.143 ‘Yesterday’s... All Clear.’ ‘ (*The Daily Express*, 30.10.39, p.7; *The Evening Standard*, 30.10.39., p.2.)
- p.143 ‘When Tyler... their activities.’ (The King v. Kent, Charges, NAL, KV 2/543; trial transcript, p.190, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130, Trial Proceedings; letter from Captain Guy Liddell to N.D. Borum, 19.10.39, NAL, KV2/543. Neal Borum had, coincidentally, been based at the U.S. Embassy in Moscow at the same time as Tyler Kent. Guy Liddell’s letter to Borum ran as follows:

Dear Borum,

In the course of some investigations which I have been making my attention has been drawn to a woman named Evelyn Strand, an American citizen who is now said to be carrying on wireless work in New York in connection with the Communist Party.

I have record that this woman left London on May 2<sup>nd</sup> 1936, for Leningrad in the Russian ship *Alexei Rycoff*, and at that time her age was given as 25. This was not her first visit to Russia as she was certainly trained as a radio operator in Moscow somewhere between 1932 and 1935.

Other details about her which I am unable to guarantee are that she came from Boston, Mass, that she was trained as a GPU [an old Russian acronym for what had since become the security service known as the NKVD] agent as well as a radio

technician, that she was attached to the explorer Nobile as his secretary under instructions from the GPU and that she has worked in the Communist Party Headquarters in New York.

Another wireless operator about whom I am anxious to gather further information is a British subject named Terence Edward Stephens, who was born in London on 5.6.11 and is the holder of British Foreign Office passport No. 281677, issued 28.9.34. This man was also trained in Moscow about the same time as Evelyn Strand. Stephens sailed in the *Lafayette* for New York on his way to Canada on January 8<sup>th</sup> 1936, and was in possession of a United States transit visa. He later returned to this country and left again in the end of 1937 for Spain where he fought in the International Brigade.

I have no definite information about him after this, but I have received a report that he went from Spain to the Soviet Union and from there to the United States where he is said to be operating an illegal wireless station.

I am enclosing a photograph of Stephens, whose description is given on his passport as being 5' 10", blue eyes, light brown hair.

If you could give me any information about his activities in the United States, I should be most grateful.

Yours sincerely,

Captain Guy Liddell.

## 11.

p.143 'It was nigh... they had been.' (See adverts for tenancies: *The Evening Standard*, 1.11.39, p.10.)

p.143-4 'This exodus... to Northumbria.' (*The Evening Standard*, 29.11.39, p.7.)

p.144 'Her next report... work to do.' ' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 12.

p.144 'Such was the... 'the Second Bore War' '. (*The Times*, 9.11.39, p.9.)

p.144 'Tyler's daily... Northern Ireland.' (*The Evening Standard*, 4.11.39., p.1.)

p.144-5 'Marked 'Secret'... and American intelligence.' (Guy Liddell to Herschel V. Johnson, 7.11.39, NAL, KV2/543.)

### 13.

p.145 'Just across... were heading.' (Report by Nigel Watson, 17.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.145 'Anna loved to... cultivated'. (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902; H.T.W. Bousfield to Special Branch, 1.12.39, NAL, KV 2/840; Report by Nigel Watson, 17.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.145 'She had first befriended... to open.' (Anna Wolkoff had been introduced to Major Philip le Grand Gribble by a mutual friend who thought that the Major might be interested in investing in the business. That friend was Major Geoffrey McNeill-Moss, a middle-aged former officer in the Grenadier Guards, who was married to the daughter of Baron Cushenden. Like Gribble, Geoffrey McNeill-Moss had gone from serving in the army to working as a freelance writer, whose work appeared under the pen-name, Geoffrey Moss. His output encompassed journalism for magazines such as *Women's Journal*, short stories, novels and non-fiction books such as *The Epic of Alcázar*, which portrayed the siege of the Alcázar at Toledo during the Spanish Civil War.)

p.145 'Until then, she... repeating herself.' (*Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.128.)

p.145 'the only sign... his wife.' (Report by Nigel Watson, 17.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.145-6 'displayed a facility... his own ghost.' ' (*The Times*, 15.11.35, p.17.)

p.146 'At the outset... *forward* to that day.' (Report by Nigel Watson, 17.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

### 14.

p.146 'For obvious... passing vehicles.' (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.23.)

p.146 'Among the... his ship.' (Captain W.A. Morgan, *The Thames Nautical Training College H.M.S, Worcester, 1862-1919*, p.165.)

### 15.

p.147 'He soon struck... for an introduction.' (Memo, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

- p.147 ‘Despite the... London-based White Russians.’ (*The Daily Mirror*, 10.6.35, p.7; CAB/24/106, NAL.)
- p.147 ‘In White Russian... inside.’ (Kyril Zinovieff in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11; Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.134, p.367; John Costello, *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.543.)

## 16.

- p.147-8 ‘Special Branch had compiled... matter in Parliament.’ (Special Branch report, 11.11.39, NAL, HO 45/25391.)
- p.148 ‘The report on... to Right Club case.’ (Brigadier Harker to Sir Philip Game, 12.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.148 ‘adversarial relationship... Morton at MI6.’ (Keith Jeffrey, *MI6: The History of the Secret Intelligence Service, 1909-1949*, p.232-233.)
- p.148 ‘This time round... an investigation.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

## 17.

- p.148-9 ‘Anna had a supply... dossier on him.’ (Anna Wolkoff to Louis-Ferdinand Céline, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 18.

- p.149 ‘She revealed that... easier for Max.’ (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *The Times*, 15.11. 37, p.2. Marjorie Amor’s flat was at 71 Linden Gardens. The flats in that block were advertised as follows: ‘Charmingly furnished ROOMY FLATLETS, some with private baths, all fitted h. and c. water. P.O. telephones, fitted carpets, reading lamps etc. Single from 30/-, double from 50/-, Including breakfast, other meals optional, cleanliness, comfort and cuisine receive particular attention.’)
- p.149-50 ‘Over tea Mrs Ramsay... Censorship Department.’ (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

**19.**

- p.150 ‘A distant barrage balloon... T-junction ahead.’ (Air Raid Precautions: Balloons, LMA, LCC/CC/WAR/1/26.)
- p.150 ‘Short hair... AFS cap like Anna’s.’ (*The Daily Mirror*, 19.9.39, p.4; Getty Images 74098293.)
- p.150 ‘Often Johnny Coast’s... the back.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee Transcript re’ Mrs Dorothy Newnham, 16.12.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.150 ‘Made up of... on the tables’. (Admiral Wolkoff, 8.10.39, NAL, KV 2/2257; interview with Tyler Kent quoted by John Costello in *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.112; Mme Elena de Villaine in conversation with the author, 18.7.11; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.150-1 ‘When Anna’s mother... around 9 p.m.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 21.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839; Special Branch Report, 18.10.39, NAL, KV 2/2257.)
- p.151 ‘The food was prepared... tell customers.’ (Statement by E. Sabline, undated, NAL, KV 2/2258; B.5b Major Knight, 6.12.40, NAL, KV 2/842; Mme Elena de Villaine in conversation with the author, 18.7.11; Advisory Committee transcript, 21.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258; John Costello, *Ten Days to Destiny*, p.113; *The Daily Express*, 24.11.31, p.17. The cook who worked alongside Mme Wolkoff was Alma Ott. ‘[She] is a Russian woman by birth but who has lived most of her life in Germany, where she was trained, and looks on Germany as her own country,’ Max Knight wrote.)
- p.151 ‘With a surge... like this.’ (Anna Wolkoff, *Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.124.)
- p.151 ‘If anyone asked... next visit.’ (Re Wolkoff, Nicholas, 26.2.40, NAL, KV 2/2258; *Kelly’s Directory*, 1939; Mme Elena de Villaine in conversation with the author, 18.7.11.)
- p.151 ‘Witty, extrovert... background.’ (Kyril Zinovieff in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11; Advisory Committee transcript, 21.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258; letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Nicholas Biddle to the Director of Military Intelligence, 9.12.18, NAL, KV 2/2257; Voss, 11.2.37, NAL, KV 2/2257; India House, 18.6.17, NAL, KV 2/2256.)
- p.151 ‘Just as he’d... of caviar.’ (*The Daily Express*, 24.11.31, p.17.)

- p.152 ‘Already a magnet... outside London’. (Report on Admiral Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; Sir Edward Boyle to Luigi Villari, 17.11.39, NAL, KV 2/841; report on Mrs Austin Hall, 18.2.40, NAL, KV 2/841)
- p.152 ‘Female members... half-a-dozen of them.’ (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.152 ‘Another of Anna’s group... from Cartier’. (Statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; memo re’ Alice Wolkoff, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; list of property seized by Surrey Constabulary belonging to Miss Enid Mary Riddell, 27 June 1941, National Archives KV 2/839; letter from G.P Churchill to Berystede Hotel, 5.2.41, NAL, KV 2/839; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.152-3 ‘Also included... flamboyant hats.’ (Re 18a Roland Gardens, 27.4.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Russian Tea Rooms, 2.4.40, NAL, KV 2/2258; re Anna Wolkoff, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.153 ‘The remaining member... ‘Miss Anna’.’ (Report on Mrs Stanford, 7.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; report on interview with Mary Stanford, 23.9.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.153 ‘Molly was in... in Berlin.’ (Report on Tyler Gatewood Kent, 28.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; statement by Nicholas Smirnoff, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement of Miss Mary Stanford, 21.3.41, NAL, HO 45/2574; summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677; MI5 minute by Aitkin-Sneath, 27.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Mary Stanford, 24.2.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.153 ‘Via a British... Margaret.’ (MI5 minute by Aitkin-Sneath, 27.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.153 ‘Under Anna’s guidance... Jews’ War!’ ‘ (Extract from interview with Riddell, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/1698; Mrs Newnham’s version of the Wolkoff case, 30.3.41, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.153 ‘Enid offered to drive... to walk.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.153 ‘They traced... pedestrian crossings.’ (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839; Mrs Newnham’s Version of the Wolkoff Case, 30.4.41, NAL, KV 2/842; Sheet 4, 22.1.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Sheet 1, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 20.

- p.154 'significant for Max... imprint on him'. (Interview with Lois Knight quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.79.)
- p.154 'an occurrence that yielded... whether life.' (Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.225.)
- p.154 'yet they remained... terms.' (*The Times*, 18.12.36., p.6.)
- p.154-5 'Three years ago... AUTHOR'S WIFE.' (*The Times*, 18.12.36, p.6; *The Daily Express*, 23.11.36, p.11; *The Evening Standard*, 17.12.36, p.13; *The Daily Mirror*, 18.12.36, p.9.)
- p.155 'What had happened... disconsolate silence.' (Interview with Lois Knight quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.79.)
- p.155 'the heavy and... turned tail.' (*The Evening Standard*, 20.11.39, p.1; Philip Ziegler, *London at War*, p.77.)

## 21.

- p.156 'Tyler and his colleagues... keepsake.' (*The Bystander*, 7.2.40, p.173.)
- p.156 'Not only did Kennedy... with Germany.' (David E. Koskoff, *Joseph P. Kennedy: A Life and Times*, p.158; p.347; David Nasaw, *The Patriarch: The Remarkable Life and Turbulent Times of Joseph P. Kennedy*, p.420-21.)
- p.156-7 'Staking a prominent... of the top brass.' (*The Bystander*, 7.2.40, p.173.)

## 22.

- p.157 'Anna remembered how... across Europe.' (Anna Wolkoff, *Harper's & Queen*, April 1974, p.124.)
- p.157 'By the final week... white feathers.' (*The Daily Express*, 28 November 1939, p.3.)
- p.157 'posters had popped... away secrets.' (*The Daily Express*, 16.11.39, p.1.)
- p.157 'Whenever one took... in the armed forces.' (*The Daily Express*, 28.11.39, p.3.)
- p.157 'She blamed... environment.' (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.157-8 'Several of these... as a pillow.' (Cyril Demarne, *Our Girls*, p.26.)
- p.158 'Employers who... the reverse.' (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40,

NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.158 ‘She preferred... stations.’ (Re Anna de Wolkoff, 7 December 1939, NAL, KV 2/2257; *The Evening Standard*, 3.8.39, p.15; Philip Ziegler, *London at War*, p.66-67.)

p.158 ‘But work of that... were unemployed’. (*The Daily Mirror*, 24.11.39, p.3; Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

### 23.

p.158 ‘For Max and fellow... outskirts of London.’ (*The Times*, 26.3.40, p.11.)

p.158-9 ‘On Wednesday 1 December... supper at the Russian Tea Rooms.’ (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677; summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

p.159 ‘Both the Russian... Nazi propagandist.’ ‘ (Memo from U/35, 10.4.39, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.159 ‘Max—who... intrigue’. (Interviews with John Bingham and Malcolm Frost, quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.101, p.146.)

p.159 ‘submitting a request... significant fact.’ ‘ (Minute, 27.4.39, NAL, KV 2/2257.)

p.159 ‘Central Registry had... National Defence’.’ (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.143; A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.38.)

p.159 ‘From there... deliver the file’. (Memo from Night Duty Officer, 20.8.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.160 ‘The trouble was... of things.’ (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.122; Alastair Black, Dave Muddiman, Helen Plant, *The Early Information Society*, p.126-128.)

p.160 ‘Section B6... proved elusive.’ (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 7.12.39, NAL, KV 2/840.)

### 24.

p.160 ‘His recently acquired... Place, South Kensington’. (Memo, undated, NAL, KV 2/543)

p.160 ‘an address habitually... being ‘The Russia House.’ ‘ (Kyril Zinovieff in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11; Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.138.)

- p.161 ‘Ornamenting its front... Tsarist Russia’. (Re Wolkoff, Nicholas, 26.2.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.161 ‘Fluid charm... middle sixties.’ (*The Times*, 4.5.49, p.7; E. Sabline, 16.10.47, NAL, KV 2/2819; Kyril Zinovieff in conversation with the author, 19.1.11; extract from Telephone Check on Kensington 1376, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *The Tatler*, 13.2.35, p.287.)
- p.161 ‘His younger, dark-haired... for the role.’ (*The Times*, 15.7.66, p.16; *The Tatler*, 13.2.35, p.287.)
- p.161 ‘Eugène expressed... his sentences.’ (Letter from Sabline, 16.7.40., NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.161 ‘The Sablines did most... the last time.’ (Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.330-1; cuttings from American, English, German and Russian émigré newspapers about E V and N I Sabline, Russia House etc, LRA, MS1285/63-72, MS.1285/2608.)
- p.161 ‘In deference... the Soviets.’ (Cuttings about E V and N I Sablin, Russia House etc, LRA, MS1285/63-72.)
- p.161 ‘He was nonetheless... Soviet officials’. (Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.134, p.367; Kyril Zinovieff in conversation with the author, 19.1.11; John Costello, *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.543.)

## 25.

- p.162 ‘There was already... participating in espionage.’ (Report from Agent U.35, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.162 ‘Vera Wolkoff’s dossier... thirteen years old.’ (See NAL, KV 2/2256-9; Wolkoff, Vera, 8.2.19, NAL, KV 2/2257.)
- p.162 ‘On hearing... get it...’ (Statement of case against Nicolai Alexandrovitch Wolkoff, 10.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.162-3 ‘During his tenure... for gun-running.’ (India House, 18.6.17, NAL, KV 2/2256; minutes, c.1922, NAL, KV 2/2257; Russian (Imperial) Counter-Revolutionary Group, 17.1.22, NAL, KV 2/2257; Penhalonga West (Rhodesia) Ltd, c.1930, NAL, KV 2/2257; copy of Minutes of December 19<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup>, undated, NAL, KV 2/2257; memo from S.G. Menzies, 7.10.29, NAL, KV 2/2257; Advisory Committee transcript, 21.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258.)

- p.163 ‘As recently... humanity!’ (Untitled report, 23.6.39, NAL, KV 2/2257.)
- p.163-4 ‘His friend from... Josef Goebbels.’ (Untitled report, 7.12.39, NAL, KV 2/1212; untitled report, 23.6.39, NAL, KV 2/2257; David Pryce-Jones, *Unity Mitford: A Quest*, p.108, p.136, p.206, p.219; Memo from U.35, 10.4.39, NAL, KV 2/840; *The Times*, 23.2.35, p.17; 4.3.35, p.11; 15.7.36, p.19; 23.7.36, p.10; Arthur Baxter, *Men, Martyrs and Mountebanks*, p.64; Alfred Stirling, *Lord Bruce, The London Years*, p.109.)
- p.164 ‘a term derived from... ready to assist.’ (Peter and Leni Gillman, *Collar the Lot!*, p.73-74.)
- p.164 ‘Fears of... in the harbour.’ (Diary of Guy Liddell, 1.12.39, NAL, KV 4/185.)
- p.164 ‘permission was... Roland Gardens.’
- p.164 ‘Hardly in keeping... of others.’ (Captain W.A. Morgan, *The Thames Nautical Training College H.M.S, Worcester, 1862-1919*, p.79.)
- p.164 ‘In the past Max... of the Nazi Party.’ (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.192, p.222.)

## 26.

- p.165 ‘Tyler’s resentment... remained undiminished.’ (Letter from Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543.)
- p.165 ‘He hankered... return to Moscow’. (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.86.)
- p.165 ‘Instead, he wanted... Soviet capital’. (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.86.)
- p.165 ‘Tyler and his gregarious... Barcelona’. (Peter Vansittart in conversation with the author, summer 2000; *The Times*, 26.2.78, p.21. Tyler Kent’s contact was Ferdinand Kuhn, who shared his pessimism about Britain’s military prospects.)
- p.165 ‘the Barcelona, a small... house specialities.’ (Christopher Hawtree (editor), *Night and Day*, p.203; W.J. West (editor), *Orwell, the Lost Writings*, p.59. The Barcelona was located at 17 Beak Street.)

## 27.

- p.166 ‘While helping... of the strongest men.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of

M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.166-7 ‘Only eleven days... required it urgently.’ (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.167 ‘As Guy Liddell... leak it to the Nazis.’ (Guy Liddell diaries, 11.12.39, NAL, KV 4/185.)

## 28.

p.167 ‘Membership... prerequisite.’ (Constantine Brown, *The Coming of the Whirlwind*, p.210; Charles Graves, *Leather Armchairs*, p.155; Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)

p.167 ‘opulent living... drawn.’ (See Kent’s choice of hotels and restaurants.)

p.168 ‘Presumably in this... administered the club.’ (Letter from Barbara Allen, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.168 ‘Three months pregnant... of the club’s patrons.’ (*The Times*, 21.5.38, p.1; 26.7.40, p.1; report by Major J.J. Bramble, 14.8.41, NAL, KV 2/544.)

p.168 ‘Its exclusively male... Joseph P. Kennedy.’ (A. Lejeune, *The Gentlemen’s Clubs of London*, p.24.)

p.168 ‘Barbara Allen shared... area of consensus.’ (Report by Major J.J. Bramble, 14.8.41, NAL, KV 2/544; report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 29.

p.168 ‘As ever, the Bazaar... Sabline and his wife.’ (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.168 ‘Anna enormously... its traditions.’ (Anna Wolkoff to Nadia Sabline, 11.4.48, LRA, MS.1285/1722.)

p.168-9 ‘Having been... nineteenth-century lace.’ (*The Times*, 5.4.22, p.15; 4.12.22, p.15; 9.4.24, p.17; Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.249; Mme Elena de Villaine in conversation with the author, 18.7.11.)

p.169 ‘By attending... been interned.’ (Leaflet, NAL, KV 2/2258; Special Branch Report,

18.10.39, NAL, KV 2/2257; James J. Barnes and Patience P. Barnes, *Nazis in Pre-War London*, p.266. The interned family friend was Baron Constant Pilar von Pilchau, a Russian-born naturalized German who was the London chief of the Nord Deutscher Lloyd Passenger Agency. He had been a Nazi Party member since 1934 and had been involved with a suspected German agent named Max Kerner. In an interview with Special Branch during 1939, Admiral Wolkoff referred to how Baron Pilar von Pilchau's – 'whose political beliefs he did not share' – had been introduced to him by Sir Kynaston Studd, the onetime Lord Mayor of London.)

p.169 'Anna chanced... them before.' (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902. The widowed British aristocrat, who introduced Anna Wolkoff to Christabel Nicholson and Dolly Newnham, was Lady Ross. She was a friend of two high society fascist anti-Semites – Sherman Stonor, Baron Camoys and his wife, Jeanne Stourton. The latter had friendships with Sir Oswald Mosley and a number of Right Club members, notably Captain Ramsay, Gertrude Hiscox, Sir Barry and Lady Domville and the Duke of Wellington. Jeanne Stourton was the cousin of another Right Clubber, the Honourable J.J. Stourton, MP, who'd made speeches in Parliament praising Hitler. He had a flat at 60 Queen's Gate, which lay close to the Russian Tea Rooms, where he's likely to have aired his opinions.)

p.169 'Meeting a famous... for her.' (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.169 'she turned out... talked about Admiral Wolkoff.' (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.169 'As it happened... was involved.' The minor fascist group was the National Citizen's Union.

p.170 'Like a number of erstwhile suffragettes'. Other former suffragettes who had embraced fascism included Mary Allen, Mrs Dudley Elkam, Mary Richardson and Dorothy Eckersley, all of whom were involved with the British Union.

p.170 'Seldom averse... 'cheap and nasty amusements.' ' (Christabel Nicholson to Admiral Nicholson, undated, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.170 'Even outside... off the state.' (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.190-4; *Action*, 26.8.39, p.16; 23.9.39, p.4.)

p.170 'Flattering Chrsitabel's... acquaintance's intellect.' (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)

### 30.

p.170 'During the lead-up... run wild.' (*The Daily Mirror*, 21.12.39, p.3; Philip Ziegler, *London at War*, p.59-60.)

p.171 'Night-time temperatures... about the cold.' (*The Times*, 18.12.39, p.5.)

p.171 'Another trait that... accoutrements of war.' (*The Times*, 23.12.39, p.3.)

p.171 'Back in the... of the People.' (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)

p.171 'As Tyler passed... no encouragement.' (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)

p.171-2 'On Christmas morning... of the season.'" (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.281-282.)

### 31.

p.172 'Jimmy Dickson... man-hunting instinct.'" (Grierson Dickson, *Traitors' Market*, p.54.)

p.172 'Despite the holiday... since Christmas'. (*The Daily Mirror*, 1.1.40, p.1; *The Times*, 18.12.39, p.5; 23.12.39, p.3.)

p.172 'Marjorie reported seeing... work there.' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

p.172-3 'More material... to his daughters.'" (Report on her parents, 25.12.39, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.173 'Another fresh... someone such as her.' (Home Office Advisory Committee minutes, 24.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258.)

### 32.

p.174 'During daylight... above freezing.' (MOHA.)

p.174 'Meteorological ... half-a-century.' (*The Times*, 29.1.40, p.6.)

p.174 'To add to the... by the spring.' (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.37.)

p.174 'Max received an even... Wolkoff investigation.' (Extract from Wolkoff minute, 5.1.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

### 33.

p.174-5 'Tyler's colleagues... and the Code Room at Grosvenor Square.' (*The Times*, 6.1.40., p.5.)

p.175 'He'd just moved... in Paddington'. (Statement by Emily King, 28.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; trial transcript, p.169, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130.)

p.175 'where there... 'Special War Terms.' ' (*Paddington Gazette and Weekly Register*, 11.11.39, p.4; *The Evening Standard*, 29.12.39, p.12; 17.2.40, p.5.)

p.175 'what was billed... £5-a-month.' (*The Times*, 21.11.39, p.16.)

p.175 'As his new... very select clientele.' (*The Times*, 21.11.39, p.16.)

p.176 'That was because... latch.' (Report on interview with Mrs Welby, 24.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.176 'its luxuriousness... draught.' (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.176 'On one occasion... cooking next day.' (Edward J. Thrasher, *The Well-Tempered Diplomat*, FAOH.)

p.176 'Despite the... he needed them.' (Statement by Maxwell Knight, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040, NAW.)

### 34.

p.176-7 'Max considered... "most dangerous" woman.' (Extract from Wolkoff minute, 5.1.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.177 'But he scribbled... on the memo.' (Extract from Wolkoff minute, 5.1.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.177 'Emphasising... Estuary.' (*Evening Standard*, 12.1.40, p.1.)

### 35

- p.177-8 'Its starting point... to the fascist viewpoint.' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.178 'On the Tuesday... their beliefs.' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677. The equerry named by Anna Wolkoff was David Scrymgeour-Wedderburn, who had, prior to finding employment with the Duke of Gloucester, gone from being a qualified barrister to serving with the Scots Guards.)

### 36.

- p.178 'Tyler followed... in a democracy.' (Extract from letter from Sabline, 16.7.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.178 'Heavily committed to... social events'. (Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)
- p.178 'Tyler was invited... Hyde Park Hotel'. (Report by Inspector Pearson, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; notes on phone conversation with Mrs Irene Danischewsky, 15.6.82, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections; Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)
- p.178 'Well over 200... near the centre'. (LMA, GLC/AR/BR/07/0173.)
- p.178 'Burst pipes... scarce as butter.' (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.42.)
- p.179 'Irene Danisichewsky was her... Hotel's ballroom.' (Report by Detective-Sergeant W.C. Jones, 16.8.44, NAL, KV 2/544; Helen Mirren, *In the Frame*, p.8-11; Graham Maw to Anne Kent, 15.4.41, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Remission & Deportation, Small Collections.)
- p.179 'the phone number... harvested by Tyler.' (Report by Maxwell Knight, 6 June 1940, NAL, KV 2/543; *Kelly's Directory*, 1940. The Danischewskys shared a flat at 5c Queensborough Terrace, the phone number of which was BAY[swater] 0757.)

### 37.

- p.179-80 'A long overdue... friend, the MP.' (Louis-Ferdinand Céline to Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

### 38.

- p.180 'Every morning... suffered badly.' (*The Times*, 20.2.40, p.11.)
- p.180 'Years of... heat and cold'. (Maxwell Knight, *Birds As Living Things*, p.136.)
- p.180 'It informed... some of Bothamley's papers.' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.180 'She was a regular... by the Nazis.' (Special Branch Report, 18.10.39, NAL, KV 2/2257; B7 BUF, 23.9.39, NAL, KV 2/1343.)
- p.181 'When Marjorie... issued.' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

### 39.

- p.181 'Tyler met... potential consequences'. (Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, 26.9.45, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)
- p.181 'If possible... morning with him'. (Peter Rand, *Conspiracy of One*, p.62, p.213.)
- p.181 'Married though... pornographic photos.' (Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, quoted in *Conspiracy of One*, p.62; Charles W. Thayer to the Secretary of State, 8.5.41, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167; Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, quoted by Peter Rand in *Conspiracy of One*, p.188, p.213.)
- p.181-2 'Yet even these ... he never revealed.' (Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, quoted by Peter Rand in *Conspiracy of One*, p.62, p.188, p.206.)

### 40.

- p.182 'Anna scheduled a... Mrs Dolly Newnham.' (Sheet 4, 2.1.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Enid Riddell, 17.2.40, NAL, KV 2/839; statement of case against Herbert T. Mills, 11.9.40, NAL, KV 2/1212. The wife of the Midland industrialist was Mrs E.M. 'Marjorie' Foster. She and her husband, Francis E. Foster – one of the directors of the Coventry-based Maudsley Motor Company – had a house in Strathdon, Aberdeenshire.
- p.182 'Now Anna... paths crossed.' (Extract from report on meeting with Mrs Newnham, 15.4.42, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.182 'her speech... outrage'. (Advisory Committee Transcript re' Mrs Dorothy Newnham, 16.12.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.182 'turned out not only... street as Anna.' (Admiral Wolkoff, 1.7.40, NAL, KV 2/2258;

- memo from M.E. Roberts, 5.10.44, NAL, KV 2/544; Mrs Newnham's Version of the Wolkoff Case, 30.4.41, NAL, KV 2/842. Dolly Newnham lived at 17 Roland Way.)
- p.182 'Enthusiastic though... in the Wolkoffs' flat.' (Home Office Advisory Committee Transcript re' Mrs Dorothy Newnham, 16.12.40, NAL, KV 2/842)
- p.182 'The other recently... near the Wolkoffs' home.' (Right Club, 17.2.40, NAL, KV 2/1212; see NAL, KV 2121.)
- p.182-3 'he'd lately attended... potent force.' (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.142-143.)
- p.183 'Brazenly pro-Nazi... France.' (Statement of case against Herbert Mills, 11.9.40, NAL, KV 2/1212.)
- p.183 'For Anna... itinerary.' (Sheet 4, 22.1.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.183 'Waiting in the blue... sole distraction.' (*The Daily Express*, 13.11.39, p.3 and p.5; Nancy Mitford quoted by Selina Hastings in *Nancy Mitford*, p.174.)
- p.183 'Wherever one went... doing the rounds.' (*The Evening Standard*, 24.1.40, p.14.)
- p.183 'the name giving her... disinfectant haze'. (Alice Baird, *I Was There*, p.17-19.)
- p.183-4 'Anna's sticking... small streets'. (Sheet 4, 22.1.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *Kelly's Directory*, 1940; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.184 'One could not... alike.' (*The Sketch*, 25.10.39, p.128; 8.11.39, p.194.)
- p.184 'Anna's friend, Lord Cottenham... October 1938.' (Anna Wolkoff to Enid Riddell, 14.2.39, NAL, KV 2/839; Anna Wolkoff to Barbara Allen, 14.10.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.184 'Though things... out to supper.' (Anna Wolkoff to Barbara Allen, 14.10.40, NAL, KV 2/842. The mutual friend of Anna Wolkoff and Sir Oswald Mosley was Dr Eric Horning, an early middle-aged Australian research scientist who was on the staff of the Imperial Cancer Fund. In April 1940, Section B5b would produce a report stating that: 'Dr Horning has for some time been very closely associated with Sir Oswald Mosley and the more conspiratorial persons in the British Union.' Up to the time that war broke out, Horning was believed to be closely involved with Captain Ramsay's activities. Sam Allen – husband of Barbara Allen – would later advise MI5 to interview Horning 'as soon as possible, as he [Allen] felt sure he [Horning] could throw light on Anna's connections.' Despite Horning's alleged involvement with Ramsay and

Mosley, Horning served in the RAF between 1939 and 1941 when he was invalided out. (B5b report on Dr Eric Horning, 20.4.40, NAL, KV 2/884; Tyler Kent, Anna Wolkoff Case, 12.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *The British Medical Journal*, 28.11.59, p.1186.)

p.185 'Past the... to Berlin.' (Anna Wolkoff to Barbara Allen, 14.10.40, NAL, KV 2/842; Sheet 4, 22.1.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *Kelly's Directory*, 1940; report on Anne van Lennep, 1.7.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.185 'Bent on disseminating... drawing attention.' (Sheet 4, 2.1.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Sheet 1, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

#### 41.

p.186 'Letters from... German aircraft.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227; Stuart Hylton, *Their Darkest Hour*, p.5; Light Signalling, 29.5.41, NAL, KV 4/28.)

p.186 'He told his... last year.' (Phil Baker, *The Devil Is A Gentleman*, p.390.)

p.186 'Many of... Column allegations.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

#### 42.

p.186-7 'Since their encounter... Nicholsons' home.' (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.187 'Christabel claimed... over her?' (Peter Underwood, *Where Ghosts Walk*, unnumbered pages, see entry on Bordean House.)

p.187 'Predictions about... high esteem.' (Letter from Christabel Nicholson to Anna Wolkoff, 11.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.354.)

p.187 'She also liked... relish'. (Untitled report for Mr Hale, 5.6.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.187 'The working-classes... declared.' (Christabel Nicholson to Admiral Nicholson, undated, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.187 'Other targets... Tiber?' (Home Office Advisory Committee, 16.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.188 'Happier... just said.' (Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40,

NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.188 ‘Last year she... senior Nazi diplomat.’ (Mrs Nicholson, 15.4.40, NAL, KV 2/902; James J. Barnes and Patience P. Barnes, *Nazis in Pre-war London*, p.263.)

p.188 ‘Through this encounter... in England.’ ‘ (Statement by Catherine Emily Welberry, 15.11.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.188 ‘It was a... sardonic distaste.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.188 ‘Addressed by... “silly ass”.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.188 ‘Being a... and respect.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902; Christabel Nicholson to Admiral Nicholson, undated, NAL, KV 2/902; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902)

p.188-9 ‘Straying briefly... practising doctor.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.189 ‘Yet Anna... of money.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.189 ‘Her business had... ‘Escapade’ ‘. (*Vogue*, 19.10.38, p.128; Criticalpast.com, ‘A woman looks at art objects.’; *The Times*, 26.9.35, p.14; 22.4.37, p.9; 27.9.37, p.19.)

### 43.

p.190 ‘Freezing... about the weather.’ (MOHA; *The Times*, 29.1.40, p.6.)

p.190 ‘Light overhead... sluggish pace.’ (*The Times*, 29.1.40, p.6.)

p.190 ‘This gave... SAFETY FIRST.’ ‘ (*The Evening Standard*, 24.1.40, p.3.)

p.190 ‘Within the relative... to Washington, DC.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.283.)

p.190 ‘Early next... kept secret.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.99-100.)

### 44.

p.191 ‘In his Dolphin... midwinter cold.’ (*Dolphin Square: For Your Especial Convenience* (large format.), p.23,WA, 2518/4-5; Dolphin Square promotional brochure, p.10, WA, 2518/2.)

- p.191 'By the morning... had descended.' (MOHA.)
- p.191 'Until six years... same patience'. (Maxwell Knight, *My Pets*, p.27; Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.38.)
- p.191 'When Max arrived... office space.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.481; Special Branch Report, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/884; Diana Mosley, *A Life of Contrasts*, p.168.)
- p.191 'he and his acolytes... wholesome.' (Peter Martland, *Lord Haw Haw*, p.156, quoting KV 2/245.)
- p.191-2 'For Max and ... armed force.' (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.186; A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.138.)

#### 45.

- p.192 'Eugène squeezed... Tsarist-era medals.' (*The Tatler*, 13 February 1935, p.287.)
- p.192 'He would normally have... purchasing the boxes.' (*The Times*, 18.6.49, p.7.)
- p.192 'Eugène and Tyler formed... Lady Luba Fletcher'. (Memo, undated, NAL, KV 2/543)
- p.193 'shared with her new... also Budapest.' (*The Times*, 15.2.36, p.15; 4.4.36, p.17; *Who's Who*, 1939.)
- p.193 'Oddly enough... visit from Tanya'. (Certificate, 4.12.36, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.41; Henderson to Secretary of State, 30.12.36, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler.)
- p.193 'Via Lady Luba Fletcher... practical get-ups.' (Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11; Philip Ziegler, *London at War*, p.51-2.)
- p.193 'Tyler, who admitted... Princess Mira Dimitri'. (Princess Dimitri, 11.10.42, NAL, KV 2/2869; extract from précis of case against Princess Dimitri, 14.3.41, NAL, KV 2/842; report by Borough of Ramsgate Police, 12.5.40, NAL, KV 2/2869; chart showing contacts of Prince and Princess Dimitri Romanov, undated, NAL, KV 2/2869; letter from Tyler Kent to Irene Danischewsky referred to in Peter Rand, *Conspiracy of One*, p.195.)
- p.193 'Bright and... against the Communists.' (Extract from a report forwarded by the British Embassy, Washington, 8.7.53, NAL, KV 2/2869; *Harper's Bazaar*, October 1936, p.11; *The Sketch*, 4.11.36, front cover; interrogation of Second Lieutenant Willes by Maxwell Knight, 4.12.40, NAL, KV 2/2869; minutes, 26.6.43, NAL, KV 2/2869;

Prince and Princess Dimitri, 7.10.42, NAL, KV 2/2869; extract from précis of case against Princess Dimitri, 14.3.41, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.194 ‘Many an evening... Xenia’s sons.’ (Prince and Princess Dimitri, 7.10.42, NAL, KV 2/2869; interrogation of Second Lieutenant Willes by Maxwell Knight, 4.12.40, NAL, KV 2/2869; chart showing contacts of Prince and Princess Dimitri Romanov, undated, NAL, KV 2/2869. In around February 1939 Prince Dimitri’s financial problems had led him to take a job as a salesman with Chalié Richards, a wine merchant based on St James’s Street. A subsequent MI5 report on Prince Dimitri stated: ‘We have been informed that in about April 1939 the Prince’s connection with this company was abruptly terminated by one of the directors on account of the Prince’s disparagement of England and disloyal remarks about the British Royal Family.’

p.194 ‘Hitherto resident... near Tyler’s flat.’ (*The Daily Telegraph* online, 13 November 2000, *Kelly’s Directory*, 1940. Before moving to 5 Albion Street in Paddington, Princess Dimitri and her husband had lived in a two-storey early nineteenth-century house called Frogmore Cottage. In late 1940 they and Grand Duchess Xenia and other family members were King George V’s guests at Balmoral Castle, the British royal family’s Scottish home. See John Cauld to Major P. Perfect, 20.12.40, NAL, KV 2/2869.)

p.194 ‘They had just returned... befriended.’ (Extract from précis of case against Princess Dimitri, 14.3.41, NAL, KV 2/842; extract from précis of case against Princess Dimitri, 14.3.41, NAL, KV 2/842; Prince and Princess Dimitri, 7.10.42, NAL, KV 2/2869.)

p.194 ‘Neither of them possessed... and Duke of Kent.’ (Chart showing contacts of Prince and Princess Dimitri Romanov, undated, NAL, KV 2/2869; Prince and Princess Dimitri, 7.10.42, NAL, KV 2/2869; Princess Dimitri, 17.11.42, NAL, KV 2/2869. Princess Dimitri and her husband were also close friends with Princess Olga Dolgorouky who, following her marriage to Viscount Tredegar in March 1939, had become Lady Tredegar. Before moving on to regular haunts such as the Embassy Club, the 400 Club or the Nuthouse, the Dimitris spent one or two evenings each week with Lady Tredegar at her London home – 13 South Audley Street. As an anonymous MI5 officer noted, ‘The Tredegar set-up is of interest as it is a perfect example of the

circle in which the Dimitris move.’ That same MI5 officer proceeded to describe Viscount Tredegar as ‘a notorious homosexual [...] famed throughout Europe (Capri etc) and the East (Bali etc) as a pervert of the lowest order, a drug-addict and a drunkard. It is known that his parties – mostly at his seat – rival those of ancient Rome in their incredible perverted grandeur.’ (The Tredegar Circle, 7.10.42, NAL, KV 2/2869.)

p.194 ‘exorbitantly expensive... Burberry overcoat.’ (*The Daily Express*, 21.11.39, p.3; *The Times*, 1.1.40, p.6.)

#### 46.

p.194 ‘Few jobs were... breakdown.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.195 ‘Given the risks... human virtues.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.195 ‘If the work of... something worthwhile.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.195 ‘Max was nevertheless... unmasked as well.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.195 ‘Enlisting undercover... government departments.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.195 ‘she came with... secretary.’ (*The Times*, 21.4.38, p.3; Maxwell Knight to unidentified recipient, c. February 1941, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.195-6 ‘Hélène’s sponsor inhabited... novels.’ (*The Times*, 5 March 1935, p.19.)

p.196 ‘Hélène was somewhat... her black hair.’ (Statement by M/1, 24 June 1940, NAL, KV 2/841; Ancestry.com; re Anna Wolkoff, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.196 ‘Max arranged for Hélène... 1 February 1940.’ (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.196 ‘An agent’s preliminary... each investigation.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.196 ‘Further ballast was... self-confessed anti-Semitism.’ (Statement by M/1, 24.6.40,

NAL, KV 2/841; trial transcript, p.126, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130, Trial Proceedings.)

p.196 ‘Best of all... handwriting.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

p.197 ‘As a child... that species.’ (Maxwell Knight, *My Pets*, p.54-56.)

p.197 ‘With a view... agent, Max reflected.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

#### 47.

p.197 ‘That Thursday... for a fitting.’ (List of exhibits, NAL, KV 2/543; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.198 ‘Acres of material... of Sir Oswald Mosley.’ (*The Bystander*, 15.1.35, p.112.)

p.198 ‘Only a matter...ten shades.’ (*The Daily Express*, 11.1.39, p.3. Those ten available shades bore such unappetizing names as Graphite, Goblin and Gunmetal.)

p.198 ‘At fittings... rapid measurements.’ (See *March of Time* newreel, ‘White Russian Anna de Wolkoff at work in her haute couture boutique...’, available at [Criticalpast.com](http://Criticalpast.com).)

p.198 ‘experienced in the art... ten times better.’ (Madame Löfvall, *Simple Lessons in Dressmaking*, p.111-12.)

p.198 ‘Sure enough... pretty, too.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

#### 48.

p.198 ‘Tyler was still... at his flat.’ (Letter from Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, quoted in Peter Rand’s *A Conspiracy of One*, p.168; see also p.62.)

p.198 ‘When he didn’t... London Zoo’. (Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Anne Kent, 26.2.41, Irene Danischewsky, FDR, Small Collections.)

p.198-9 ‘then drawing... used as air raid shelters’. (*The Daily Express*, 10.11.39, p.7; 24.2.40, p.3; *The Times*, 16.9.39, p.5; 6.1.40, p.4.)

p.199 ‘While Irene’s passion... at a moment’s notice.’ (See letters from Irene Danischewsky

to Tyler Kent, FDR, TKBU; letters from Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, quoted in Peter Rand's *A Conspiracy of One*, p.192, p.194; letter from Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543; see also his behaviour towards her after his release from jail.)

p.199 'Her original spirit ... with Tyler.' (Memo submitted by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

#### 49.

p.200 'Three days after... Ministry of Economic Warfare.' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.200 'Desmond, who casually... advantageous to Section B5b'. (Weissblat, 30.11.38, NAL, KV 2/2780.)

p.200-1 'As well as drawing... not bulk.' ' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677; Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

#### 50.

p.201 'Tyler received a... of ours'. ' (Barbara Allen to Tyler Kent, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.201 'She and her husband... the US Embassy.' Barbara and her husband, Sam, had a house at 19 Wilton Crescent.

p.201 'Barbara's husband... with the British Union leader.' (*The Times*, 20.4.39, p.10; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.152, p.278, p.416, p.437.)

p.202 'When it became... capital's Russian restaurants.' (Report on Tyler Gatewood Kent, 28.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; letter from Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543. The Anglicized nature of Tyler Kent's vocabulary is nowhere more apparent in his references to 'chaps'.)

p.202 'The same sad story... making a living.' (Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.229-230, 246.)

#### 51.

p.202-3 'There had been... and posted to Belgium.' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

## 52.

- p.203 'Anna had bagged... was the late Arthur Kitson'. (Report by Maxwell Knight, 24.4.41, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.203 'an elderly... economic advisor.' (*The Times*, 7.7.28, p.4; 10.1.33, p.9; 4.10.37, p.19; 7.10.37, p.16.)
- p.203-4 'Over lunch Arthur... in place of von Papen.' (Report by Maxwell Knight, 24.4.41, NAL, KV 2/842.)

## 53.

- p.205-6 'Max was given... they were off-duty.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S. 1939-1945, 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227; *The Times*, 8.1.19, p.9; 24.5.29, p.12; 13.5.30, p.19; 9.11.34, p.17; 7.2.36, p.1; 10.7.36, p.19; 28.11.36, p.11; 18.2.37, p.17; 13.1.38, p.6; 1.6.77, p.14.)

## 54.

- p.206 'Except for Irene... in his life.' (Graham Maw to Mrs Anne Kent, 15.4.41, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Remission & Deportation, Small Collections; Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, 16.2.41, 26.2.41, 10.11.45, 26.9.45, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)
- p.206 'June had not... Benito Mussolini.' (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; *The Straits Times*, 10.7.41, p.3.)
- p.206 'For the evening... date with Jain.' (Visiting cards, FDR, Kent, Tyler: London, Small Collections.)
- p.206 'she consorted with... Lady Violet Astor'. (*The Times*, 29.5.37, p.17.)
- p.206 'candid in... "love to play"'. (*The Straits Times*, 10.7.41, p.3.)
- p.206-7 'She lived in... edge of Mayfair.' Jane Marmion Aitken lived at Carrington House, which was on Hertford Street.)
- p.207 'so different from... in caravans.' (*The Straits Times*, 10.7.41, p.3.)
- p.207 'which society people... world.' (Eugene Fodor, *Aldor's 1937 in Europe*, p.15.)
- p.207 'Beyond its sandbagged... engraved on them.' (LMA, GLC/AR/BR/23/7538;

LMA, GLR/AR/BR/17/007325; Eugene Fodor, *1938 in Europe: The Entertaining Travel Manual*, Eugene Fodor, p.15; Bon Vivieur, *Where To Dine in London*, 1937, p.42; *Hotel Monthly*, 1937, p.62; LMA, 77/3111; LMA, 77/3091; LMA, 77/3087; LMA, 77/3115; Getty Images, 3294845.)

p.207 'Tyler had arranged... arcaded restaurant'. (Visiting cards, FDR, Kent, Tyler: London, Small Collections.)

## 55.

p.207 'She disclosed that... nearly every night'. (Right Club, 17.2.40, NAL, KV 2/1212.)

p.208 'their activities now... favourite.' (Enid Riddell, 17.2.40, NAL, KV 2/839; *The Evening Standard*, 9.2.40, p.4.)

p.208 'Bertie Mills was named... would understand it.' (Right Club, 17.2.40, NAL, KV 2/1212.)

p.208 'Thanks to his... distributed Nazi propaganda.' (Minutes, 5.2.39, NAL, KV 2/1212; statement of case against Herbert T. Mills, 11.9.40, NAL, KV 2/1212; letter from G.P. Churchill to H.T. Mills, 30.10.40, NAL, KV 2/1212; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 10.10.40, NAL, KV 2/1212; H.T. Mills, 20.3.39, NAL, KV 2/1212.)

## 56.

p.208 'Now that Tyler... 'TK'.'. (Metropolitan Police Office to Colonel Harker, 27.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.208 'it didn't look... two rooms.' (Advisory Committee transcript, 21.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258; Mary Stanford, 24.2.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)

p.208 'Tyler gauged it... little place.' (Interview with Tyler Kent quoted by John Costello in *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.112.)

p.208 'At the Tea Rooms... friend, Anna Wolkoff.' (*The Daily Express*, 8.11.40, p.1; Tyler Kent Case, 5.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.209 'Tyler found 'Miss Wolkoff'... talk to'. (Interview with Tyler Kent quoted by John Costello in *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.111.)

p.209 'When she... neediness.' (Mme Elena de Villaine in conversation with the author, 18.7.11.)

**57.**

p.209 'Max received an update... 'when the time comes.' ' (Report by M/Y on the Right Club, 21.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

**58.**

p.209 'Anna had just obtained... Dolly Newnham.' (Letter from Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840; *The Times*, 9.12.36, p.9. The copy of *Truth* may well have been given to Anna Wolkoff by her friend, Dolly Newnham.)

p.209-10 'On the inside pages... from Germany.' (*Truth*, 19.1.40, p.50.)

p.210 'She had met him... Lord Cottenham'. (Letter from Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.210 'the subject... crushes.' (Anna Wolkoff to Enid Riddell, 14.2.39, NAL, KV 2/839.)

p.210 'During the supper party... interesting as she had.' (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 22.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

**59.**

p.210-11 'On the same day... them severely.' (*The Times*, 23.2.40, p.8.)

p.211 'At least the top... proper air-raid shelter.' (*The Bystander*, 7.2.40, p.172. This gas-proof shelter boasted its own generator and air-purifier.)

p.211 'Inside forty-eight hours... to Germany'. (Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543.)

p.211 'Sylvester A. Huntowski... new scheme.' (Memo, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections.)

p.211 'Instead, on Friday... transfer he craved.' (Letter from Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543.)

p.211 'That prospect... to Germany.' (Trial transcript, p.138, FDR, Kent, Tyler G.)

p.211 'his friendship... in Moscow'. (G Howland Shaw, 'Kent, Mrs William P', memo, TKBU, 22.1.41.)

## **Part Four: *No Turning Back***

### **1.**

- p.215 ‘Captain Ramsay was taking... Onslow Square.’ (Report by M/Y on Right Club, 24.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.215 ‘an occasion when she... ‘our way of thinking’.’ (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.215 ‘His name, Marjorie believed... Tolly.’ (Report by M/Y on Right Club, 24.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.215 ‘For Max, there was... the US Embassy.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.215 ‘When he heard... security risk.’ (Report by M/Y on Right Club, 24.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

### **2.**

- p.216 ‘She’d met Anna... sent to William Joyce.’ (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; unknown writer to Felix Cowgill, 25.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.216 ‘Apparently her letter... of the Right Club.’ (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.216 ‘Enclosed with it... Monsieur Price’. (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

### **3.**

- p.217 ‘The fruits of his... eyed up suspiciously.’ (Re Wolkoff, Nicholas, 26.2.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.217 ‘Max’s spy outlined... at the Sablines’ home.’ (Re Wolkoff, Nicholas, 26.2.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.217-8 ‘Midway though his report... some Promised Land.”’ (Re Wolkoff, Nicholas, 26.2.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)

#### 4.

- p.218 'Tyler loved... outdoors.' (Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, 27.3.41, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)
- p.218 'Now the days had... arrival of spring'. (MOHA.)
- p.218 'Jain Marmion... other such dates together.' (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.218 'Not that he regarded... "no particular interests" for him. (Tyler Kent to Mr Kirk, 24.2.40, NAL, KV2/543.)
- p.218 'Tyler could, instead, afford... his flat.' (Visiting cards, Kent, Tyler: London, FDR, Small Collections. Tyler Kent appears to have used the Black Cat Motor Company, which was based in Wigmore Place, which led off Wigmore Street. He was later found to possess a business card from this company. On the card was written, 'Ask for chauffeur Beeson.')
- p.218 'Escaping the... in his company.' (Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Anne Kent, 26.2.41, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)
- p.218-9 'Yet his conversations... remained circumspect'. (Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, quoted by Peter Rand in *Conspiracy of One*, p.188.)
- p.219 'he still succeeded... detested the Nazis.' (Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Anne Kent, 10.11.44, 26.9.45, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)

#### 5.

- p.219 'On Tuesday 27 February... admitted to the Right Club.' (Report on Right Club, 27.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.219 'Max and colleagues... conspiracy theory.' (Report on Right Club, 27.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Home Office Advisory Committee, 25.8.40, NAL, KV 2/2143.)
- p.219 'Courtesy of a Home Office... activist, Bertie Mills.' (Fay Taylour to H.T. Mills, 2.2.40, NAL, KV 2/1212.)
- p.219 'In spite of... was finally approved.' (MI5 minute by Aitkin-Sneath, 27.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.219-20 'Guy had submitted... warrant had been granted.' (Guy Liddell diaries, 14.11.39, NAL, KV 4/185.)

**6.**

- p.220 ‘Next day, another... held at St Ermin’s’. (Bryan Clough, *State Secrets*, p.186.)
- p.220 ‘a new Nazi radio... ‘God Save the King.’ ‘ (Richard C. Thurlow, *Fascism in Modern Britain*, p.103; Martin Doherty, *Nazi Wireless Propaganda*, p.19-20.)

**7.**

- p.221 ‘“Strictly Personal... show ‘navicerts’ ‘. (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.285.)
- p.221 ‘Tyler didn’t bother... Gloucester Place’. (Trial transcript, 123 Kent, NAW, Tyler G./130, p.209; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.285.)
- p.221 ‘So exhaustive... entire months.’ (Breckinridge Long, *The War Diary of Breckinridge Long*, p.113.)

**8.**

- p.221 ‘Anna did not have... stocked it.’ (*Action*, 15.4.39, p.18.)
- p.221 ‘One of the recent... being sold out’. (*Action*, 15.2.40, p.8.)
- p.221 ‘She was among nearly... 1 March 1940.’ (NAL, HO 45/24895/16; NAL, HO 45/24895/22.)
- p.221 ‘windswept Piccadilly Circus’. (MOHA.)
- p.222 ‘Even the talkative... gawping daytrippers.’ (H.V. Morton, *In Search of London*, p.324-25.)
- p.222 ‘Anna and fellow activists... ensconced in the Grand Hall’. (LMA, GLC/AR/BR/12/MISC14; NAL, HO 45/24895/22. On the attendance list is ‘Mrs Foster’, presumably Anna Wolkoff’s Right Club colleague, Mrs E.M. ‘Marjorie’ Foster. Wolkoff’s contingent of friends was swelled by the presence of Mrs Annabel Huth Jackson, an old family friend and customer of the Russian Tea Rooms.)
- p.222 ‘She spoke in... airs and graces.’ (Bryan Clough, *State Secrets*, p.208; *Times*, 21.4.60, p.17. Grand Duchess Xenia’s lack of airs and graces was demonstrated by her willingness to act as a programme-seller at the charity fund-raising event that Anna Wolkoff had helped to organize at the Ritz Hotel during July 1939. (Programme for the Russian Ball, LRA, 5.7.39, MS1285/573.)

- p.222 'Prone to eulogize... National Socialist nirvana'. (*Action*, 30.4.38, p.14.)
- p.222 'There was Captain Ramsay's son'. (The Right Club leader had two sons. This was Bob Ramsay, who had been at public school with Johnny Coast.)
- p.222-3 'And there was Lord Ronald... the Duke of Windsor.' (Re 18a Roland Gardens, 27.4.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *The Daily Mirror*, 21.10.30, p.1; *The Daily Mirror*, 27.12.35, p.9; *The Daily Express*, 2.3.38, p.9; *The Daily Express*, 10.9.38, p.1; Alfred de Marigny, *A Conspiracy of Crowns*, p.110, p.113.)
- p.223 'Before the war... by the Nuremberg rallies.' (Alfred de Marigny, *A Conspiracy of Crowns*, p.111-22.)
- p.223 'Rumoured to have... of Nazi agents.' (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In The Highest Degree Odious*, p.78-79.)
- p.223 'Seated close to him... native conceit.' (NAL, HO 144/21933/330; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.186; Special Branch Report, 25.6.40, NAL, HO 144/21933/330; W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.208.)
- p.224 'yet one couldn't... one's coffee.' (Philip Ziegler, (*London at War*, p.90; Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.42.)
- p.224 'The instant Anna... stopped speaking.' (Unidentified newspaper cutting, 3.3.40, NAL, HO 45/24895/22.)

## 9.

- p.225 'Since learning about... name of Kent.' (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 2.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.225 'itself the subject... by enemy agents.' (Guy Liddell diaries, 18.2.40, p.332, NAL, KV 4/185.)
- p.225 'As the fount of notoriously... than a foe.' (Minute by JVP (Perowne), 'More Kennediana', NAL, 18.1.40, FO371/2425.)
- p.225 'It was, furthermore, public knowledge... with Nazi officials.' (*The Daily Mail*, 10.5.39, p.1.)
- p.225 'Section B6 – the Watchers – kept... surveillance.' (B.6 Memo, 8.3.40, 12.3.40., NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.225 'Not that... long.' (Report by M/Y on Anna Wolkoff, 16.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

- p.225 'Evidence has... embassies.' (Keith Jeffrey, *MI6*, p.317.)
- p.226 'Max uncovered more about... trusted him.' (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 2.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

#### 10.

- p.226 'A distinguished... 10 March 1940.' (*The Times*, 10 March 1940, p.8.)
- p.226 'the impending arrival... Claridge's Hotel'. (*The Times*, 10 March 1940, p.8.)
- p.226 'If you believed the stories... had ceased.' (*The Times*, 11.3.40, p.8.)
- p.226 'With regard... "Sumner the Silent".' (Irwin F. Gellman, *Secret Affairs: Franklin Roosevelt, Cordell Hull, and Sumner Welles*, p.176.)
- p.227 'To those in the know... even a week.' (John Costello, *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.67.)

#### 11.

- p.227 'That Tuesday Max... east of this country.' ' (Report on English Freedom Station, 12.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; IWMD, 'Technical Report on the New British Broadcasting Station, Daily Digest of Foreign Broadcasts, 05.00- 03.00, 26.2.40, p.26 (iii).)
- p.227 'Max wrote a note... signed it, "M".' (Report on English Freedom Station, 12.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

#### 12.

- p.228 'Soviet intelligence routinely... British fascists.' (Re Wolkoff, Nicholas, 26.2.40, NAL, KV 2/2258; Admiral Wolkoff, 8.10.39, NAL, KV 2/2257. A good example of this is provided by Alexander Kazem-Bek, one-time leader of the Young Russia movement and would-be Führer of the émigré radical right. His fascist credentials notwithstanding, Kazem-Bek would eventually be unmasked as a Soviet spy. Like Tyler Kent, he was a close associate of Eugène Sabline.
- p.228 'In spite of Tyler's... as "Miss Wolkoff".' (Tyler Kent to Anna Wolkoff, 21.3.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.228 'Like her father... present-day life there.' (Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)

p.229 'On Monday of that... its own.' ' (*Time Magazine*, 18.3.40, p.28; *Life Magazine*, 13.5.40, p.11; Visiting cards, FDR, Kent, Tyler: London, Small Collections.)

### 13.

p.229 'Last weekend the police... been confiscated.' (Report on Anne van Lennep, 1.7.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.229 'she too had been... with Margaret.' (Report on Margaret Bothamley, 14.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

p.229 'a warning Anna was... Ministry of Information'. (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 18.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.230 'Sir Joseph secretly... Security Service.' (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.186; Philip M. Taylor, *British Propaganda in the Twentieth-Century*, p.135.)

p.230 'Anna's brother had received... granted to her?' (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 18.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.230 'She and the American... United States Embassy'. (Report on Anna Wolkoff-Tyle Kent Case, 18.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

### 14.

p.231 'For some years... British Union and the Right Club.' (Report by Special Source, 14.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Special Branch report, 13.8.40, NAL, HO 45/23774; minutes, 9.8.40, NAL, HO 45/23774.)

p.231 'on Thursday 14... 'skin infection'.' (Report on Margaret Bothamley, 14.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.231 'On the 1 p.m. BBC radio news... of Scotland.' (Martin Doherty, *Nazi Wireless Propaganda*, p.90; *The Times*, 18.3.40, p.8.)

### 15.

p.231 'In the week... so often preached.' (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 18.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.232 'Demand for offal... humble replacements.' (E.S. Turner, *The Phoney War on the Home Front*, p.205.)

- p.232 ‘Anna’s parents... could ill afford.’ (Philip Ziegler, *London at War*, p.52.)
- p.232 ‘Finding an outlet... had been given.’ (Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 18.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 16.

- p.232 ‘Over the coming... Bexhill-on-Sea.’ (Tyler Kent to Anna Wolkoff, 21.3.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.232-3 ‘Hastings, which had... couple of years there.’ (Trial transcript, p.158, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130.)
- p.233 ‘His friend, June Huntley... that Friday.’ (Report on Mrs June Huntley, 27.5.40, NAL, KV 2/545.)
- p.233 ‘Instead of braving... down to the coast’. (Letter from Tyler Kent to Anna Wolkoff, 21.3.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.233 ‘Not that Tyler had... through the embassy.’ (Report on Tyler Kent, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Report on the Right Club, 26.9.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.233 ‘He had acquired a... two-seater sportscar.’ (Kent, Tyler: Photos, FDR, Container 4, Small Collections.)
- p.233 ‘Even on the secondhand... steep prices.’ (*Autocar*, 22.9.39, p.14; 24.11.39, p.17.)
- p.233 ‘London was at present... of cloud.’ (MOHA.)
- p.233 ‘Sauntering through... arrangements for Easter.’ (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)

## 17.

- p.233 ‘Dull, drizzly conditions... at the War Office.’ (MOHA.)
- p.233-4 ‘Trafalgar Square... boarded up fountains’. (William Sansom, *Westminster in War*, p.15.)
- p.234 ‘In abrupt contrast... fashionable too.’ (*The Evening Standard*, 14.3.40, p.13; *The Times*, 11.1.40., p.4.)
- p.234 ‘their ground-floor windows... thicket of radio masts.’ (Peter Stursberg, *Those Were The Days: Victoria in the 1930s*, p.152; William Sansom, *Westminster in War*, p.16.)

- p.234 'Distinguishing the styles... architecture student.' (Anna Wolkoff, first-year marks, AAL.)
- p.234 'She was, before long ... Captain King.' (Report by Maxwell Knight, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anna Wolkoff to Captain King, 19.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 18.

- p.234 'Prior to his... meeting with her.' (B.4b memo, 18.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.234-5 'They found themselves... Sir Henri Deterding.' (Report by Maxwell Knight, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.235 'When Max had recently... the British Union.' (Oliver Conway Gilbert, undated, NAL, KV 2/1343.)
- p.235 'Deterding's veneration... from the German leader.' (Joost Jonker and Jan Luiten von Zanden, *A History of Royal Dutch Shell*, Volume 1, p.477-486, 490.)
- p.235-7 'Continuing her response... about the raid'. (Report by Maxwell Knight, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.237 'Known to be an enthusiastic... Nazi spy.' (Report on Anne van Lennep, 1.7.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.237-8 'During Wolkoff's... of that calibre.' (Report by Maxwell Knight, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 19.

- p.238-9 'After she had... she had in mind.' (Anna Wolkoff to Captain King, 19.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.239 'The obvious candidate... to the War Office.' (The man whose name Anna Wolkoff had mentioned was Admiral Sir Reginald Hall. The Admiral had left the Royal Navy in 1919, having served as Director of Naval Intelligence during the First World War. He was a colleague of the Wolkoffs' friend, Admiral Sir Barrie Domville. Both Hall and Domville had been signatories to a letter to *The Times*, published in October 1938.)

## 20.

- p.239 ‘Led to believe... about the Right Club.’ (Statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.239 ‘She arranged to take... assured Jock.’ (Trial Proceedings, p.197, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130.)
- p.239 ‘Jock’s house... light and airy dining room.’ (*The Times*, 23.3.09, p.22.)
- p.239 ‘conversation between Tyler... ‘Yes, I would.’ ‘ (Extracts from the transcript of Captain Ramsay’s Examination by the Home Office Advisory Committee, undated, NAL, KV 2/544.)

## 21.

- p.240 ‘Exactly as he had... he could exploit.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)
- p.240 ‘Late on Wednesday... it through Customs.’ (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by M/1, 24.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841. Despite Hélène de Munck’s youth, neither of her parents were alive. Her mother, Marie, had died more than a decade earlier, while her father, Alphonse, had died in 1935.)

## 22.

- p.241 ‘By arrangement with... called at his flat.’ (Extracts from the transcript of Captain Ramsay’s Examination by the Home Office Advisory Committee, undated, NAL, KV 2/544.)
- p.241 ‘Tyler characterised... condescending judgement.’ (Interview with Tyler Kent quoted by John Costello in *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.116.)
- p.241 ‘“You can... he wanted there.’ (Extracts from the transcript of Captain Ramsay’s Examination by the Home Office Advisory Committee, undated, NAL, KV 2/544.)
- p.241 ‘he then explained to... anything he wanted there.’ (Extracts from the transcript of Captain Ramsay’s Examination by the Home Office Advisory Committee, undated, NAL, KV 2/544; report on interview with Mrs Welby, 24.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

### 23.

- p.241 'Tyler posted a brief... *of Zion*'. (Captain Ramsay to Tyler Kent, 25.3.40, NAL, KV2/543.)
- p.241 'anti-Semitic... unimpeachable fact.' (Anna Wolkoff to Louis-Ferdinand Céline, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.242 'On Thursday 21 March... it 'Anatoli Vasilievich' '. (Tyler Kent to Anna Wolkoff, 21.3.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.242 'he looked upon... intellectual superiority'. (George Messersmith, State Department Report, 15.2.39, TKBU.)

### 24.

- p.242-3 'Marjorie had been round... the Military Censorship Department.' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

### 25.

- p.243 'The weather... warm enough'. (MOHA.)
- p.243 'when he set out for... 22 March 1940.' (Tyler Kent to Anna Wolkoff, 21.3.40, NAL, KV 2/841; East Sussex Constabulary Report on a statement made by Mrs H.F. Sibbett, 27.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.243-4 'Due to that... motor vehicles.' (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.48-9; *Evening Standard*, 5.3.40, p.9.)
- p.244 'Tyler added to his... his sports car.' (Statement by Sgt. P.C. Humphreys, 4.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.244 'He damaged the... from its socket.' (Kent, Tyler: Photos, FDR, Container 4, Small Collections.)
- p.244 'where many of the... muted-looking dresses.' (*The Bexhill-on-Sea Observer*, 23.3.40, p.2; 23.3.40 p.2.)
- p.244 'The Digby House Hotel... Ladies of Reduced Circumstances.' (*The Sunday Dispatch*, 10.9.44, p.3; *Kelly's Directory, Hastings, St Leonard's, Bexhill and Neighbourhood*, 1940, photo of the Digby House Hotel, c.1935, private collection. Digby House Hotel – now demolished – was at the junction between Sackville Street and Egerton Road.)

- p.244 'the Londoner who ran... abutted June's.' (*The Sunday Dispatch*, 10.9.44, p.1.)
- p.244 'some of the swanky... poolside dance-band.' (Certificate, 4.12.36, NAW, RG 59, Box 554, 1930-39 Kent, Tyler; *Life* magazine, 12.9.38, p.60; *Harper's Bazaar*, 1937, p.194.)
- p.244 'With his smart... contingent of staff.' (*The Sunday Dispatch*, 29.10.44., p.2.)
- p.244 'More than could be... male friends.' (Statement by Mrs H.F. Sibbett, 27.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.244 'June had brought along... bay window'. (*The Sunday Dispatch*, 10.9.44, p.2.)
- p.244 'with a prized ocean... English Channel'. (1929-1939 map supplied by Hastings Reference Library; see also vintage photo on the Discover Bexhill website.)
- p.245 'But the visibility... make out France'. (MOHA.)
- p.245 'That evening June took... to him as "Hunk".' (Letter to Group-Captain Stammers, 28.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; letter from Sergeant P.C. Humphreys, 4.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Group Captain Duncan Smith, *Spitfire into Battle*, p.7-8. Credited with shooting down two enemy aircraft, in 1943 Peter 'Hunk' Humphreys was promoted to the rank of Squadron Leader. That year he was also awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. He survived the war and stayed in the RAF, but he was, at the age of only twenty-seven, killed in a midair collision during a training exercise in 1947.)
- p.245 'Tyler impressed Hunk... seven languages.' (Statement by Sgt. P.C. Humphreys, 4.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.245 'Together with another... Laurence Olivier.' (Letter from Sergeant P.C. Humphreys, 4.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543; *The Sunday Dispatch*, 10.9.44, p.2; Internet Movie Database.)
- p.245 'Next day the... light showers.' (MOHA.)
- p.245 Buses laden with... to the marina.' (*The Bexhill-on-Sea Observer*, 30.3.40, p.2.)
- p.245-6 'As planned, Tyler... her up the beach.' (K.A. Hancock, *Bexhill Sailing Club*, p.2-3; Peter Rand, *Conspiracy of One*, p.59; letter from Sergeant P.C. Humphreys, 4.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543; letter from Charles W. Thayer to the Secretary of State, 8.5.41, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167; Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)
- p.246 'Back on dry land... discuss the sale.' (Group Captain Stammers, undated, NAL,

KV 2/543; Sgt. P.C. Humphreys, 4.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; entry for Wilfred Duncan-Smith, *Daily Telegraph Book of Airmen's Obituaries*, Volume 1. On the evening of Friday 23 March 1940 they went to Allens' Club. The evening after that, they probably spent the evening at the Moor Hall Hotel and Country Club, which advertised a 'first-class chef, cocktail bar [and] fortnightly dances.' (*The Bexhill-on-Sea Observer*, 23.3.40, p.7)

## 26.

p.247 'Anna had been talking... the Ministry of Supply'. (Report by M/Y on Anna Wolkoff, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840; Paul O'Keefe, *Some Kind of Genius*, p.282, p.300; letter from Maxwell Knight to Colonel Harker, 14.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.247 'Two of them... highlighted'. (IWMD, Daily Digest of Foreign Broadcasts, 03.00 20.3.40 to 03.00 21.3.40, p.26 (i.) – p.26 (ii).)

## 27.

p.247 'Tyler was supposed to... next Tuesday.' (Letter from Tyler Kent to Anna Wolkoff, 2.3.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.247-8 'In a fit of pique... see him off.' (*The Sunday Dispatch*, 10.9.40, p.3; report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.248 'where people had... their government'. (*The Times*, 21.3.40, p.5.)

p.248 'Tyler met up with... tied up the sale.' (Letter from Group Captain Stammers, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; Group Captain Wilfrid Duncan Smith, *Spitfire Into Battle*, p.11.)

p.248 'Around that... a couple more copies.' (Captain Ramsay to Tyler Kent, 25.3.40, NAL, KV2/543.)

## 28.

p.248 'To reinforce... her otherworldly powers.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

## 29.

- p.249 'At 7:15 p.m. on Thursday... Joyce's talks.' (IWMD, Daily Digest of Foreign Broadcasts, 28.3.40-29.3.40, p.1b, Europe.)
- p.249 '“Girls from well-to-do... on the population.” ' (IWMD, Daily Digest of Foreign Broadcasts, 28.3.40-29.3.40, p.1b, Europe.)

## 30.

- p.249 'Tyler used a pencil... from the Code Room.' (Visiting cards, Kent, Tyler: London, Small Collections, FDR.)
- p.249 'she started calling him... Anatoli'. (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.249 'advertising itself... 'Bust Support Specialist'.' (Joujou Co, 24-26 Baker Street, *Kelly's Directory*, 1940.)
- p.250 'His bus headed... down Roland Gardens.' (LTM timetables/route maps.)
- p.250 'So he tried to... a Junior Secretary'. (Interview with Kyra Wolkoff, *The Sunday Express*, 10.11.40, p.1.)
- p.250 'the embarrassment... lowly status.' (Lying about his status at the Embassy is indicative of this.)
- p.250 'Anna's brother... the fascist cause.' (Interview with Rear-Admiral Wolkoff, 21.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.250 'But Tyler hit... with him'. (Report by 'G.P.', 17.7.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.250 'where Anna believed... into National Socialism.' (Report by Special Source, 14.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.250 'At a concert... Historical Museum.' (Report on Catharine Georgievsky, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; see WL, WA/HMM/ST/hat/A82 and WA/HMM/CM/Col/44: Box 363.)
- p.250 'He'd since been round... with the BBC Monitoring Service.' (Report on Catharine Georgievsky re' Tyler Kent, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Asa Briggs, *War of Words*, p.26; Olive Renier and Vladimir Rubinstein, *Assigned to Listen: The Evesham Experience, 1939-43*, p.11-44. The dinner party was held at 20 Winchester Court, a

large, 1930s block of flats on Church Street, Kensington, where its streamlined presence contrasts with the neighbouring buildings.

- p.250-1 ‘They shared an enthusiasm... propaganda films.’ (Letter from A.P. Waterfield to Captain King, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; untitled report by ‘G.P.’, 17.7.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.251 ‘She sold him... convertible.’ (Statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.251 ‘This way... and again.’ (Report by M/Y on Anna Wolkoff, 29.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

### 31.

- p.251 ‘By arrangement with... Right Club activists.’ (Report by M/Y on the Right Club, 21.2.40, NAL, KV 2/840; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.251 ‘Marjorie’s new digs... at 24 Manson Mews.’ (Rex v. Kent and others, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.252 ‘Contrary to what... ‘Mr Freeman’.’ (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.252 ‘The door to No. 24... ‘the parlour’.’ (Interview with Enid Riddell, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839; statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; *The Times*, 19.9.50, p.9. The Manson Mews flat contained a bathroom and kitchen and a bedsitting-room. Beneath it was a garage that could accommodate as many as six cars.)
- p.252 ‘Molly Stanford... corrugated hair.’ (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, online extended source notes 492/4; NAL, HO 45/25741/43; Paul Briscoe (with Michael McMahon), *My Friend The Enemy*, see photo of Houston; see also NAL, KV 2/2899.)
- p.252 ‘He had been at... chairman.’ (Advisory Committee hearing, 29.4.41, NAL, KV 2/2899.)
- p.252 ‘Jock Houston was also... on stage.’ (Report, 20.5.39, NAL, HO 144/21381; NAL, HO 144/2181/234; transcript of Advisory Committee hearing, 29.4.41, NAL, KV 2/2899.)
- p.252 ‘which he had grown... despise’. (Advisory Committee hearing, 29.4.41, NAL, KV 2/2899.)

- p.252 ‘Fast-talking and... Glaswegian accent.’ (Paul Briscoe (with Michael McMahon), *My Friend The Enemy*, p.63-64.)
- p.252 ‘Slaughter, starvation... ultimate consequences.’ (Case against Richard Houston, 17.4.41, NAL, KV 2/2899.)
- p.252 ‘With him... haired woman’. (Paul Briscoe (with Michael McMahon), *My Friend The Enemy*, see photo of Hiscox; untitled compilation of evidence against Mrs Norah Constance Lavinia Briscoe, 23.3.41, NAL, HO 45/25741; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.252; transcript of notes by Sergeant Parnes, 15.3.41, NAL, HO 45/25741.)
- p.252 ‘whom he... precious’.’ (Extract from R. Houston to G. Hiscox, 17.5.41, NAL, KV 2/2899.)
- p.252 ‘given to... wrong country’.’ (Mr Hale, S.L.2, 7.4.41, NAL, KV 2/677; transcript, 15.3.41, NAL, HO 45/25741.)
- p.252 ‘Right up to the previous... people.’ ‘ (*Action*, 1.5.37, p.15; untitled compilation of evidence against Mrs Norah Constance Lavinia Briscoe, 23.3.41, NAL, HO 45/25741. Another of her adverts for these tours (see *Action*, 14.5.38., p.18) proclaimed, ‘It’s young and jolly! A different German holiday...’ Her other income, which came from renting out a high street property in the Surrey town of Ewell, amounted to around £150-per-annum, which is worth in the region of £20,500 in 2015 currency.)
- p.253 ‘Among her German contacts... with Nazi propaganda.’ (Mr Hale, S.L.2, 7.4.41, NAL, KV 2/677; David Pryce-Jones, *Unity Mitford: A Quest*, p.190-2; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.357-358, p.422, p.434.)
- p.253 ‘Besides being... whose job as a civil servant’. (Case Against Frances Helen Tylour, 9.8.40, NAL, KV 2/2143; Home Office Advisory Committee, 25.8.40, NAL, KV 2/2143; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 25.8.40, NAL, KV 2/2143; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.253. Her friend was a Scotsman named Tony Dickson, who lived at 37e Elgin Crescent in west London – close to Admiral Wolkoff’s friend, Boris Toporkoff, another Elgin Crescent-based Right Club member.)
- p.253 ‘what men... “a very presentable girl”.’ (*The Daily Express*, 25.11.38, p.21.)
- p.253 ‘her use... dash it!’ (Fay Tylour to H.T. Mills, 2.2.40, NAL, KV 2/1212.)

- p.253 ‘Moreover, she could... station as William Joyce.’ (Defence Regulations 18B, 20.9.40, NAL, KV 2/2143; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 25.8.40, NAL, KV 2/2143.)
- p.253 ‘Yet one could not... she was saying.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 25.8.40, NAL, KV 2/2143.)
- p.253 ‘Other guests... in the motor trade.’ (Special Branch Report, 6.7.40, NAL, KV 2/2258. Thomas Hosey was also a friend of Jock Ramsay’s son, Bob.)
- p.253 ‘He was a friend... at the Tea Rooms.’ (Special Branch Report, 6.7.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.254 ‘He made no secret... found them...’ (Special Branch Report, 6.7.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.254 ‘he got into a... disqualifying factors.’ (Evidence against Mrs Norah Constance Lavinia Briscoe, 23.3.41, NAL, HO 45/25741.)
- p.254 ‘The party was well-advanced... Leader!’ (Fay Taylour quoted by Bryan Clough in *State Secrets*, p.213.)

### 32.

- p.254 ‘The building was... function rooms.’ (Eric Partridge, *A Dictionary of Slang and Unconventional English*, p.559; Holborn Restaurant brochure, 1934-37, ML; LMA, GLC/AR/BR/19/1054; LMA, SC/PHL/02/985.)
- p.254-5 ‘Tyler’s host was... seat for Tyler.’ (Examination of H.V.T. Mills, 10.10.40, NAL, KV 2/842; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.8.)
- p.255 ‘With grudging... take his seat.’ (Examination of H.V.T. Mills, 10.10.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

### 33.

- p.255 ‘Early on the morning... and Denmark.’ (IWMD, Daily Digest of Foreign Broadcasts, 9-10.4.40, p.1a.)
- p.255 ‘She was still... British bulletins.’ (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543)

- p.255 'The German army... countries...' (IWMD, Daily Digest of Foreign Broadcasts, 9-10.4.40, p.1a.)
- p.255 'News of the German... a man named Hughes.' (Special Branch Report, 11.11.40, NAL, KV 2/543; the Earl Jowett, *Some Were Spies*, p.69-70.)
- p.256 'Along with the two... handed it to her.' (Special Branch Report, 11.11.40, NAL, KV 2/543; the Earl Jowett, *Some Were Spies*, p.69-70.)

#### 34.

- p.256 'The envelope... William Joyce.' (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.256 'She and Joyce... many friends.' (Captain Ramsay quoted by G.P Churchill, 5.2.41, NAL, KV 2/839)
- p.256 'Joyce had been at Caxton... last spring.' (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.109.)
- p.256 'Before Christmas... about the Right Club.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; letter to Felix Cowgill from unspecified person, 25.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.256 'Written on... "Rundfunkhaus Berlin".' (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.257 'Anna asked Hughes... not be trusted.' (Special Branch Report, 11.11.40, NAL, KV 2/543; the Earl Jowett, *Some Were Spies*, p.70.)

#### 35.

- p.257 'Precisely as they had... and Denmark.' (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.52.)
- p.257-8 'Anna went back... prepared to help.' (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; Rex v. Kent and others, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

#### 36.

- p.258 'Late that evening... message in code.' (Statement by Captain Maxwell Knight,

undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement of Maxwell Knight, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.258 ‘She also presented... “England! Let us awake!” ‘ (Report by M/1 on the Right Club, 14.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.259 ‘When the sheet... to legal action.’ (Memo, 9.4.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)

### 37.

p.259 ‘Besides meeting... the previous evening.’ (Statement by Joan Miller, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.259 ‘The incident occurred... Section B5b’s work.’ (Statement by Joan Miller, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

### 38.

p.259-60 ‘In what remained... Woolwich Arsenal.’ (Statement of Major Charles Henry Maxwell Knight, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902; statement of Detective Inspector T. Thompson, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902. The Special Branch officer was Detective Inspector Tommy Thompson.)

p.260 ‘He arranged for his... reproductions of it.’ (Rex v. Kent and others, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.260 ‘The letter had been... Hackenschmidt’. (Joyce Cipher, NAL, KV2/345.)

p.261 ‘“Talks... same cipher.” ’ (Joyce Cipher, NAL, KV2/345.)

p.261 ‘William’s favourite writer.’ (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.492.)

p.261 ‘And ‘CB’ presumably... both Quentin and William.’ (B.2c note re Quentin Joyce, 23.11.38, NAL, KV 2/2894.)

### 39.

p.261 ‘Anna received the... 10 April 1940.’ (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.261 ‘She had a habit... receiver.’ (Andrew Barrow in conversation with the author, 23.1.13.)

p.261-2 'Hélène informed... 8.40 a.m. tomorrow.' (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

**40.**

p.262 'From Max's viewpoint... of the building.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by Joan Miller, 24.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.262 'Max responded by... sultry eyes.' (Statement by Joan Miller, 24.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; see photograph of Joan Miller reproduced in Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*.)

p.262 'Max – who enjoyed... her attractive.' (Anonymous friend quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.238; Guy Liddell diaries, 28.3.44, NAL, KV 4/185. Miller was the first of the secretaries mentioned in this diary entry.)

p.262 'For this sort... favoured the Authors' Club.' (Former MI5 employee in conversation with the author, 2009.)

p.262 'Jimmy Dickson... Edwardian institution'. (ACA.)

p.262-3 'His club occupied... self-published booklet.' (*Kelly's Postal Guide*, 1940; Charles Graves, *Leather Armchairs*, p.121-2; George Greenfield, *A Smattering of Monsters: A Kind of Memoir*, p.102-103; Marie-Jacqueline Lancaster (editor), *Brian Howard: Portrait of a Failure*, p.279; *Vanderbilt University Quarterly*, Volume 10, 1910, p.314; Maxwell Knight, *Be A Nature Detective*, p.4; email from Charles Schuler, Chairman of the Authors' Club. An undisguised portrait of the club during the Second World War appears in Graham Greene's novel, *The End of the Affair*. See 1951 edition, p.71-72.)

p.263 'If Max wanted... send him there.' (Captain W.A. Morgan, *The Thames Nautical Training College H.M.S, Worcester, 1862-1919*, p.58; email from Charles Schuler, Chairman of the Authors' Club; Dennis Wheatley, *The Time Has Come: The Young Man Said, 1897-1914*, p.58; Max Knight's school record, MSA.)

p.263 'Max enlisted... Wolkoff and friends.' (Statement by Joan Miller, 24.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.263 'she shared Hélène... toughness.' (Irene Katchourin in conversation with the author, 11.10.11.)

p.263 'Before the war... wide circle of friends.' (Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*,

p.98-99; B.5b report re' Muriel Mitchell-Henry, 10.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840. The friend of Anna Wolkoff's was Muriel Mitchell-Henry, who had worked as a nurse during the First World War.)

p.263 'Joan was instructed... relationship with Wolkoff.' (Statement by Joan Miller, 24.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.263 'In those situations... start fondling it.' (Maxwell Knight, *Taming and Handling Animals*, p.102.)

p.263 'Though he was too... 'a particular type of mind.' ' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

#### 41.

p.263 'Plenty of... perform fittings.' (Report by M/Y on Anna Wolkoff, 16.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.263 'First thing... Hélène's flat.' (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.263 'That morning was... de Chine.' (MOHA.)

p.264 'Just as she had... 'PJ'.' (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.264 'the valedictory salute... among British fascists.' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *The Daily Worker*, 22.7.39, p.? [page number not noted]; *The Jewish Chronicle*, 2.6.39, p.20.)

p.264 'Alongside she... friend without delay.' (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

#### 42.

p.264 'At 2:00 p.m.... Wolkoff's postscript.' (Statement of Maxwell Knight, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.265 'Max now had the... interests of the State'. (Earl Jowett, *Some Were Spies*, p.51-3; Peter and Leni Gillman, *Collar the Lot!*, p.125.)

#### 43.

p.265 'Max showed one... earlier in the year.' (Statement of Major Charles Henry Maxwell Knight, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.263-4.)

- p.265 ‘MI5 had a system... Holland or Belgium.’ (Felix Cowgill to Lieutenant Colonel Vivian, 22.10.39, NAL, KV 2/2780.)
- p.266 ‘Hélène reported telling... work like that.’ ‘ (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- 44.**
- p.266 ‘Still smarting from... for Lord Cottenham’. (Anna Wolkoff to Enid Riddell, 14.2.39, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.266 ‘But this time... of her desire.’ (Telephone tap on Kensington 7714, NAL, KV 2/840; report re’ The Case of Tyler Kent, Anna Wolkoff and Captain Ramsay, 26.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; report re Kent-Wolkoff case, 6.10.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.266 ‘His behaviour towards... references to him.’ (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.266 ‘During the daytime... from the US Embassy.’ (Statement by Nicholas Eugenievitch Smirnoff, 29.4.40, NAL, KV 2/543; trial transcript, p.173-174, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130.)
- p.266 ‘Jock Ramsay had asked... them photographed.’ (Captain Ramsay’s Examination by Home Advisory Committee, undated, NAL, KV 2/544.)
- p.267 ‘Churchill had obtained... pursuing the correspondence.’ (Richard Thurlow, *Fascism in Modern Britain*, p.104.)
- p.267 ‘Jock had talked... documents he required.’ (Captain Ramsay’s Examination by the Advisory Committee, undated, NAL, KV 2/544.)
- p.267 ‘When she turned up... .. welcome to borrow them.’ (Trial transcript, p.173-174, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130.)
- p.267 ‘He also lent... little cardboard shield.’ (Statement by Nicholas Eugenievitch Smirnoff, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; *The Evening Standard*, 12.4.40, p.5; Juliet Gardiner, *Wartime Britain*, p.53; E.J. Turner, *The Phoney War on the Home Front*, p.66-7.)
- p.267-8 ‘Anna hoped to get... see him ugrently.’ (Statement by Nicholas Smirnoff, 29.5.40,

NAL, KV 2/543; the Tyler Kent Case, 4.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by Inspector J.W. Pearson, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; *Kelly's Postal Directory*, 1940.)

#### 45.

- p.268 'Her message provoked... the camera's body.' (Statement by Nicholas Smirnoff, 2.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; *Kelly's Postal Directory*, 1940; [www.earlyphotography.co.uk](http://www.earlyphotography.co.uk).)
- p.268-9 'He was a perfectionist... light and shade.' (Statement by Nicholas Smirnoff, 2.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; *The Times*, 16.11.28, p.14 and 12.11.29, p.14.)
- p.269 'Once Nicholas... borrowed from Tyler.' (Statement by Nicholas Smirnoff, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

#### 46.

- p.269-70 'Like many other... Buckingham Palace Road.' (Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.240; Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 19.1.11; *Kelly's Postal Directory*, 1940; WL, undated, WA/HMM/ST/hat/A82; report by P.10, 12.12.41, NAL, KV 2/2819; Vladimir Herbert Brix, 21.1.55, NAL, KV 2/2820; Nikolai Tolstoy, *Patrick O'Brian: The Making of a Novelist*, p.224)
- p.270 'Congregants at... sale of pornography.' (Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11; *The Daily Express*, 8.1.26, p.4; Postal and Telegraph Censorship Submission, 13.10.41, NAL, KV 2/2819; notes from Captain Tamplin, 2.5.40, NAL, KV 2/2819. Another member of the congregation at St Philip's was Dr Egon Ostwald who, along with his wife, ran a tobacconist's at 10 Pont Street. Tyler Kent appears to have got to know him.)
- p.270 'In a symbolic... in the street'. (Hugh Wybrew, *Orthodox Lent, Holy Week and Easter*, p.120-3; *The Times*, 27.4.37., p.11; Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.240.)
- p.270 'Later that day... Easter meal.' (Memo re' Admiral Wolkoff, 24.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.270-1 'She viewed with... six-dozen egg yolks.' (Anna Wolkoff, *Harper's & Queen*, April 1974, p.124-5.)
- p.271 'Anna and her parents... shillings a dozen.' (Report on Tyler Gatewood Kent, 28.5.40,

NAL, KV 2/840; Anna Wolkoff to Sir Vernon Kell, 18.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; *The Evening Standard*, 15.4.40, p.8.)

p.271 ‘Of the usual... back across Russia.’ (Anna Wolkoff, *Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.124.)

p.271 ‘He’d been formulating... rent a house.’ (Report on Catharine Georgievsky, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.271 ‘Emotionally involved... somewhere so chilly.’ (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.271 ‘Her concern for him... war broke out.’ (Gabriel Wolkoff to Anna Wolkoff, 25.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

#### 47.

p.272 ‘On the day of... a police infiltrator.’ (Report by M/1 on the Right Club, 14.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.272 ‘He had been unflatteringly... through the lungs.’ (Maxwell Knight, *Crime Cargo*, p.220-1.)

p.272 ‘During the encounter... branch of government.’ (Report by M/1 on the Right Club, 14.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

#### 48.

p.273 ‘Anna had already... the Right Club women.’ (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; report by Maxwell Knight, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.273 ‘Swelling their number were... brought up as a German.’ (Evidence against Mrs Norah Constance Lavinia Briscoe, 23.3.41, NAL, HO 45/25741; statement of witness Q, 21.3.40, NAL, HO 45/25741; Paul Briscoe (with Michael McMahon), *My Friend The Enemy*, p.97. Mollie Hiscox – one of the founder members of The Link – was of course the girlfriend of the Right Club member, Jock Houston. The two of them lived together at 50 Thornton Avenue in Streatham. In August 1939 MI5 intercepted the following letter that Hiscox had sent to Adolf Hitler:

‘Dear Herr Hitler

As an Englishwoman who was very often in Germany, I wish you to know that I have unlimited trust in you.

Yours,

Mollie Hiscox’

She and Jock Houston shared their Streatham home with her friend, Norah Briscoe, a former journalist who had been widowed in 1935. Between then and the outbreak of war, she made numerous trips to Germany, which consolidated her Nazi beliefs. Since September 1939 she had been employed as assistant to the well-heeled British fascist, Leigh Vaughan-Henry, who was in the audience at the Caxton Hall rally that Anna Wolkoff had attended earlier that year.

p.273 ‘She and Mollie... ‘Land of Dope and Jewry...’ ‘ (Paul Briscoe (with Michael McMahon), *My Friend The Enemy*, p.97.)

p.273 ‘When Hélène arrived at... then destroy them.’ (Rex v. Kent and others, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.273-4 ‘Before their departure... and his wife.’ (*The Times*, 15.6.35., p.15; *The Times*, 12.5.37, p.15; *The Times*, 14.5.37, p.15; *The Times*, 11.3.38, p.17; *The Times*, 26.5.38, p.19.)

#### **49.**

p.274 ‘Though the reason for... had first been raised.’ (Statement by M/1, 24.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; report by Maxwell Knight, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/842; Rex v. Kent and others, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.274-5 ‘Wolkoff wanted... trustworthiness of Jean Nieuwenhuys’. (Textual translation, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

#### **50.**

p.275 ‘Just shy of two months... Code Clerk in Berlin.’ (A. Kirk to Tyler Kent, 6.4.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: London, Small Collections.)

p.275 'the substantial profits... were launching.' (Memo, 13.12.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: OF 10-6, Small Collections.)

### 51.

p.275-6 'Max appreciated just how... carpet at Scotland Yard.' (Keith Jeffrey, *MI6*, p.232-233.)

p.276 'Desmond's current glaringly... of the organisation'. (Keith Jeffrey, *MI6*, p.339.)

p.276-7 'Max concentrated on some... forward it to Max.' (Report by Maxwell Knight, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

### 52.

p.277 'His catch took... British intelligence service.' ' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

p.277 'An application was... identity of the contact.' (Report by M/Y, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.277 'These findings derived... procession through London.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.277-8 'In recounting what... top of his country.' ' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

### 53.

p.279 'Enlarging on a piece... Norwegian Fifth Columnists.' (Peter and Leni Gillman, *Collar the Lot!*, p.77.)

p.279-80 'he was in touch... some new contacts.' ' (Report by Maxwell Knight on Tyler Kent, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; report by M/Y on Anna Wolkoff, 16.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

### 54.

p.280 'Anna wrote to her... house in Kensington.' (Gabriel Wolkoff to Anna Wolkoff, 25.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.280-1 'she also went... old cardboard box.' (Statement by Nicholas Smirnoff, 2.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.281 ‘Subsequently Anna deposited... contained stickybacks.’ (Statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; trial transcript, p.203, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130.)

p.281 ‘Two evenings later... finish the job.’ (Statement by Nicholas Smirnoff, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

## 55.

p.281 ‘Max anticipated that... Shoreham Aerodrome.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.281 ‘Alarming... reappeared.’ (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

## 56.

p.281 ‘Tyler had with... known as “Lease-Lend” ‘. (Maxwell Knight to Brigadier Harker, 31.1.45, NAL, KV 2/545; report on meeting Mrs Newnham, 4.2.42, NAL, KV 2/544.)

p.282 ‘devised to enable... stored in South Africa.’ (Robert Dallek, *Franklin D. Roosevelt and American Foreign Policy*, p.199-200; Anthony Read and Ray Bearnse, *Conspirator*, p.188-9, p.230-1.)

p.282 ‘knew that the... extremely significant.’ (Tyler Kent quoted by Bryan Cloud in *State Secrets*, p.154.)

p.282 ‘whose traditional... American voters.’ (See Gallup poll quoted by Jean Edward Smith in *FDR*, p.462.)

## Part Five: *Keys to the Kingdom*

### 1.

p.285 ‘The plane touched... disembarking from it.’ (Statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.285 ‘Within a few... entire operation.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.285-6 ‘Why the officials... to be there either.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

**2.**

p.287 ‘Were he the... would be’. (Special Branch Report, 11.11.40, NAL, KV 2/543; report on an interview with Admiral and Mrs Nicholson re’ Tyler Kent, 26.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; BBC *Newsnight* interview with Tyler Kent, 1982.)

p.287 ‘Matters would... News Service’. (Trial Proceedings, p.187, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130. Tyler Kent’s friend was Barry Farris.)

**3.**

p.287-90 ‘Max learned from... trip to Belgium.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/842; statement by Agent M/1, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.290 ‘Hélène remembered Wolkoff saying... and initiative.’ (Statement by M/1, 24.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.290 ‘Exactly as Niermans... committed she was.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

**4.**

p.290 ‘Besotted by Tyler’. (Vera Wolkoff quoted in Report re Kent-Wolkoff case, 6.10.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.290 ‘Tyler, who had encouraged... feelings for him’. (Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.290 ‘“I want you... and Admiral Nicholson.’ (Transcript of interview with Tyler Kent, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.290 ‘Not that Tyler... all about it.’ (Interview with Tyler Kent, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.290 ‘One of his well-rehearsed... aboard H.M.S. *Calliope*.’ (*The Times*, 3.2.39, p.15.)

p.290-1 ‘His ship had... greet her.’ (*The Standard*, 6.4.1889, p.3; 15.4.1889, p.5; 30.5.1889, p.3.)

p.291 ‘Admiral Nicholson recently... of honour.’ (*The Times*, 17.3.39, p.18.)

p.291 'Before Tyler... *Much* more.' (Report re' The Case of Tyler Kent, Anna Wolkoff and Captain Ramsay, 26.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 5.

p.291 'Max was so incensed... learn from it.' (Memo from Maxwell Knight to B.7, 24.4.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.291 'He received further... Ministry of Economic Warfare.' (Report by M/Y, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.291 'Desmond Morton, who held... at the ministry.' (*The Times*, 2.8.71, p.12; *The Times*, 7.9.39, p.12.)

p.291 'On the same day... associate, Tyler Kent.' (Report by M/Y, 22.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 6.

p.292 'Summer was approaching... had to be drawn. (*The Times*, 22.4.40., p.7.)

p.292 'That evening Tyler... to the Ritz Hotel.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; report on Tyler Kent by Maxwell Knight, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.292 'Since the hotel's... and El Morocco.' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677; *The Bystander*, 20.3.40, p.A.)

p.292 'It had even aroused... the hardships of rationing.' (IWMD, Daily Digest of Foreign Broadcasts, 24-25.3.40, p.1b, Europe. After the 9:15 p.m. news bulletin on Radio Hamburg, where the reception 'was very poor throughout', William Joyce delivered one of his talks. 'Not only is there one law for the rich and another for the poor,' he remarked, 'but there is one rationing for the rich and one for the poor. Let us look at *The Bystander* of February 21<sup>st</sup>, suggesting that one might forget rationing at the Ritz.'

The BBC monitor, who was transcribing the broadcast, then noted: 'Here followed a graphic description of a room at the Ritz, apparently got up as a dugout.

'Two bottles with candles in them serve as chandeliers,' Joyce added, 'and there is a panorama of the Western Front with some nice rude drawings, and on two big boards stretching across the room, two lifesize paintings of La France and Britannia. One is reminded of [R.C. Sherriff's hit play about the First World War] *Journey's End* and

expects that at any moment Captain Stanhope may appear to give you a rasping order to shut up. I can only say that I have never seen uniforms in a better setting in London... The plutocratic writer of this sort of stuff says, 'Go and forget rationing.' We bet those who are not plutocrats wish they could...'

p.292-3 'Lit by an improvised... Bank of England notes'. (RH; *The Bystander*, 21.2.40., p.A; 20.3.40, p.A; 17.4.40., p.92; 22.5.40, p.247. 'What exquisite food they give you at the Ritz! Whether it is for lunch or... the kitchens never send up anything off-perfect,' the restaurant critic of *The Bystander* observed. Unlike the crowded menus of other hotels, such as the Cumberland, where Tyler Kent had stayed when he'd first arrived in London, the Ritz produced sparse, elegantly typeset menus that were changed every day. Inevitably, these were written in French, the language adopted by any restaurant with pretensions to elite status. A typical menu comprised these choices:

'Consommé Royale Crème Princesse or Croustade Deauvillaise  
Blanc de Volaille St James, Côte de Boeuf a la Broche, Petits pois a la Menthe,  
Doyenne du Comice Cardinal or Rocher de Glace Vanille or Sablés.'

## 7.

p.293 'Fay Taylour was talking... him a bogeyman.' (Home Office Advisory Committee, 25.8.40, NAL, KV 2/2143; Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902; *The Evening Standard*, 23.4.40, p.10; *Kelly's London Directory*, 1940; www.britishpathe.com.)

p.293 'Marjorie, who seldom... with their sentiments.' (Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)

p.293 'By a peculiar coincidence... supper party.' (*The Times*, 27.11.19, p.17.)

p.293-5 'Describing the newsreel... Nazzee tyranny...' (*The Evening Standard*, 23.4.40, p.10; Home Office Advisory Committee, 25.8.40, NAL, KV 2/2143; BPN; NMR; LMA GLC/AR/BR/17/035372; GLC/AR/BR/19/0538; www.britishpathe.com.)

8.

p.295 ‘Joan Miller had something... at the Russian Tea Rooms.’ (Statement by Joan Miller, undated, NAL, KV 2/543. Reminiscing about the experience of infiltrating the Russian Tea Rooms, Joan Miller wrote: ‘[T]his was a nerve-wracking business as I half-expected her to pounce on me at any moment, with the remark that she knew exactly what I was up to. I continued to sense a certain watchfulness in her which I felt was directed at me. I had to keep reminding myself that I’d seriously wanted to be an actress – an ambition obstructed by my father’s side of the family who had no wish to see any of my mother’s characteristics reproduced in me. If I had any talent at all, I told myself, I should be able to play this part with conviction.’ See *One Girl’s War*, p.33.)

p.295 ‘Max—who was soon... with Joan’. (Guy Liddell diaries, 28.3.44, NAL, KV 4/185. Miller was the first of the secretaries mentioned in Liddell’s diary entry. According to Miller, their relationship began in the spring of 1940, by which time she was already working in Section B5b. Yet she didn’t, in truth, become a member of B5b’s staff until much later. In *One Girl’s War*, she writes about him taking her for private tours of London Zoo and for day-trips into the country, during which he gave her lessons in birdsong and plant identification. ‘What I found most overwhelming, though, was the way M used to send taxi-loads of presents round to my flat – enormous bunches of flowers mostly [...],’ she remembered. ‘“That man” was the way he signed himself; all these were accompanied by a note which ended “With that man’s love”.’ Echoing the experiences of Knight’s wives, Miller described the relationship as being unconsummated. See Joan Miller, *One Girl’s War*, p.46-48, p.49, p.55.)

p.295 ‘It was the same... enemy submarines.’ (Maxwell Knight, *Animals After Dark*, p.89-90.)

p.295-6 ‘Over dinner with Joan... she was making.’ (Statement by Joan Miller, undated, NAL, KV 2/543. According to her memoir, *One Girl’s War*, Joan Miller also knew Lord Cottenham, who had briefly been her boss at MI5’s Wormwood Scrubs headquarters. Cottenham, she recalled, ‘was in charge of MI5’s transport section [...] responsible for sending out despatch riders bearing top-secret communications, issuing petrol coupons and arranging transport for those in important offices.’ See *One Girl’s War*, p.12-14.)

- p.296 'Later that evening... in Grosvenor Square.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.296 'Whether a warrant... give its blessing.' (Report on the Case of Anna Wolkoff, Tyler Kent and Others, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 9.

- p.297 'Tyler had patched up... BBC's two radio stations'. (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; Guy Liddell diaries, 19.5.40, p.464, NAL, KV 4/186.)
- p.297 'Home Service and... light-hearted ditties'. (*The Radio Times*, 26.4.40, p.16; *The Radio Times*, Sunday 28.4.40, p.13.)
- p.297 'of the sort Tyler used... Princeton Glee Club.' (Class of 1933, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Arrest 5/20/40, Small Collections; *The Daily Princetonian*, 5.11.29, p.1.)
- p.297 'He began sounding... to the Huntleys.' (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 10.

- p.298-9 'Max was kept... "some confusion" had arisen.' (Re 18a Roland Gardens, 27.4.40, NAL, KV 2/841; memo by Maxwell Knight, 1.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.299 'She'd notified Max... Britain's Jewish population.' (Report by M/Y, 30.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 11.

- p.299 'Not long ago... Cricket Club.' (See membership card for the Paternoster Club, reproduced in Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.78.)
- p.299 'Members were invited... that Thursday.' (*The Times*, 13.4.40, p.3.)
- p.299-300 'The day before... word of mouth.' (Report by M/Y on Tyler Kent, 2.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.300 'So far-reaching... follow its progress.' (Memo, 2.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.300 'Formerly a high-ranking... bit irascible.' (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.127-8, p.130, p.228; see [www.mi5.gov.uk](http://www.mi5.gov.uk) for a photograph of Jasper Harker)

p.300 'His interest... successful conclusion.' (Jasper Harker was particularly alarmed by the concept of a British Fifth Column. 'He saw Britain as a fortress which contained 'large numbers of persons of doubtful loyalty' who must be dealt with urgently. 'It is clearly essential,' Harker wrote, 'that every person within the fortress must be either harnessed to the national effort or put under proper control.' ' (Peter and Leni Gillman, *Collar the Lot!*, p.127, quoting NAL, FO 371/25248/417.))

p.300 'Max telephoned Section B6... and older woman.' ' (Memo, 2.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 12.

p.301 'Tyler went for a... Steward of the Right Club.' (Trial transcript, p.175, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130; statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; List of exhibits, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.301 'In a further display... precious volume.' (Statement by Inspector J.W. Pearson, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; Tyler Kent quoted by John Costello in *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.122; Captain Ramsay, *The Nameless War*, p.93.)

## 13.

p.301-2 'By the following day... government plans.' (Report by M/Y on the Right Club, 2.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.302 'Through the second of... he'd added.' (Report by M/Y on Captain Maule Ramsay, 3.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 14.

p.302 'Section B6 granted... of Friday 3 May 1940.' (Re Anna Wolkoff, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.303 'The following day... Max warned'. (Report on Tyler Kent, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.303-4 'That same day... tantalizing mystery.' (Re Anna Wolkoff, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

## 15.

- p.304 'Anna had agreed... end of Edgware Road.' (Trial Proceedings, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130, p.141; statement by Maxwell Knight, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *Kelly's London Directory*, 1940.)
- p.305 'Step through the... waited for them to be cut.' (Robert Graves and Alan Hodge, *The Long Weekend*, p.176, ML, menu collection; Selwyn Parker, *The Great Crash*, chapter 10.)
- p.305 'Both keys were... part of the Embassy.' (Trial Proceedings, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./130, p.141; statement by Maxwell Knight, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.305 'Last autumn, Ambassador... had written.' (Joseph P. Kennedy to Cordell Hull, 17.9.39, quoted by Peter Rand in *A Conspiracy of One*, p.54.)

## 16.

- p.305 'Whenever Tyler spoke... her parents' flat.' (Memo by Herschel V. Johnson, NAW, undated, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.305-6 'She introduced him to... ritzy London pied-à-terre.' (Report on Tyler Kent, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.306 'His flat... "the Brown House".' (Memo re' Anna Wolkoff, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.138; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.487; report on Aubrey Lees, undated, NAL, HO 45/25728; *Kelly's London Directory*, 1940. Lord Ronald Graham's recently acquired London home was a so-called service flat at 10 Courtfield Gardens. His main home was at The Warren, Little Canfield in Essex. In London his resident, fifty-one year old friend was Aubrey Lees, who had until late 1938 worked as an Assistant District Commissioner in Palestine. He had been relieved of his duties for engaging in anti-Semitic activities. Unsurprisingly, he was a friend and admirer of Captain Ramsay's. He'd spoken at the Nordic League, and was rumoured to have been the lover of Molly Stanford, Anna Wolkoff's friend.)
- p.306 'Besides being introduced... United Service Club.' (Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902; Admiral Wilmot Stuart Nicholson, *Who's Who*, 1940.)

p.306 'Known as "The Senior"..... grandiose institution.' (*The Army Quarterly*, 1936, p.380; Major-General Sir Louis C. Jackson, *A History of the United Service Club*, p.115-20; LMA, GLC/AR/BR/23/063688; *The Times*, 26.2.40, p.7; *The Times*, 5.6.40, p.10; *The Times*, 24.10.40, p.7.)

p.306 'While Tyler... Churchill-Roosevelt correspondence.' (Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902; untitled report on Admiral and Mrs Nicholson, undated, NAL, KV 2/902.)

## 17.

p.307 'Anna's train didn't... 8 May 1940.' (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 9.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; 1940 timetable, NRM.)

p.307 'One simply couldn't... took longer.' (*The Evening Standard*, 11.1.40, p.7; David Wragg, *Wartime on the Railways*, p.78-9.)

p.307 'Each of the train's... St Michael's Mount.' (Patrick Whitehouse and David St John Thomas, *The Great Western Railway*, p.128, p.147.)

p.307 'The first stage of... an hour and thirty-five minutes.' (*Mile by Mile on Britain's Railways: The LNER, LMS, GWR and Southern Railway in 1947*; NRM.)

p.307 'ponder the autobiographical... spare-time'. (Anna Wolkoff to Home Office Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.307 'Part of the previous... Grand Duchess Xenia.' (Report by M/Y on Anna Wolkoff, 6.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.307 'Alongside a Russian... hatred of Communism.' (*The Times*, 21.4.60, p.17; minutes, note by A.W. Roskill, 7.11.41, NAL, KV 2/2869; *The Sketch*, 4.11.36, cover; *The Times*, 21.4.60, p.17.)

p.307 'Things had been... freelance seamstress.' (Report by M/Y on Anna Wolkoff, 16.4.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840. Anna Wolkoff's seamstress was Iris Zanelotti, who sometimes worked from home but more usually worked at the Roland Gardens flat.)

p.307 'Catching sight of... for a while.' (Statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840.)

- p.307-8 'Beyond an encampment... thirty-five minutes away.' (*Mile by Mile on Britain's Railways: The LNER, LMS, GWR and Southern Railway in 1947*; NRM; Cambridge University Library's Map Library.)
- p.308 'Even during daylight... German invaders.' (Peter Semmens, *A History of the Great Western Railway, Volume 3*, p.33.)
- p.308 'Her goal was... Rignell House'. (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 9.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.308 'Reached via an... still life by Augustus John.' (Simon Courtauld, *As I Was Going To St Ives*, p.32-33, p.66; see paintings by Anna Wolkoff, private collection.)
- p.308-9 'Pam's husband... research physicist.' (*The Times*, 24.12.36, p.15; *The Times*, 4.3.82, p.14; notes on Derek and Pamela Jackson, 1.1.40, NAL, KV 2/1363; Simon Courtauld, *As I Was Going To St Ives: A Life of Derek Jackson*, p.35, p.62. Before the war, Derek Jackson had more than once ridden in the Grand National.)
- p.309 'His wife was a jovial... shrieking laugh.' (Jonathan Guinness, *The House of Mitford*, p.228, p.343.)
- p.309 'Pam was particularly close... to be a friend of Derek.' (Notes on Derek and Pamela Jackson, 1.1.40, NAL, KV 2/1363; Simon Courtauld, *As I Was Going To St Ives: A Life of Derek Jackson*, p.56.)
- p.309 'Flagrantly pro-Nazi... crushing them.' (Michael Bloch (editor), *James Less-Milne Diaries, 1942-1954*, p.40.)
- p.309 'Both Derek and Pam... overthrow the government.' (Notes on Derek and Pamela Jackson, 1.1.40, NAL, KV 2/1363.)
- p.309 'Pam was a client *and*... of Anna'. (*The Bystander*, 15.1.35.,p.112; letter from Tyler Kent to Anna Wolkoff, 21.3.40, NAL, KV 2/841; report on Anna Wolkoff, 9.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.309 'Vocal in expressing... should be slaughtered.' (Notes on Derek and Pamela Jackson, 1.1.40, NAL, KV 2/1363.)
- p.309 'The owners... peace with Hitler.' (Home Office Advisory Committee, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/839; notes on Derek and Pamela Jackson, 1.1.40, NAL, KV 2/1363.)
- p.309-10 'Pam could speak... Heinrich Hoffman'. (David Pryce-Jones, *Unity Mitford*, p.107.)
- p.310 'During the visit... necessary medical care.' (Report by Agent M/Y re' the Wolkoffs, 12.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.310 'Nocturnal railway... newspapers redundant.' (Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, 29.10.39, p.22.)

## 18.

p.310 'Anna resumed her... twice more after that.' (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 9.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; NRM.)

p.310 'Irked by just how... journey had been'. (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 9.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.310 'was based in a... outside the village'. (Cutting from *The Daily Telegraph*, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/1454; Julie V. Gottlieb, *Feminine Fascism: Women in Britain's Fascist Movement*, p.347.)

p.310 'Muriel had been with... month before last.' (NAL, HO 45/24895/22.)

p.311 'A firm believer that... with politics.' (M.G. Whinfield, *Action*, 30.4.38, p.14.)

p.311 'She set an example... with Germany.' (*Action*, 30.4.38., p.14; *Action*, 8.5.40., p.1; letter from, Sir Oswald Mosley to Mrs Whinfield, 17.1.40, NAL, KV 2/884.)

p.311 'Muriel had been sending... encode her letters.' (Guy Liddell diaries, 2.12.39 and 13.2.40, NAL, KV 4/185; visit to the British Union Headquarters, 24.1.40, NAL, KV 2/884.)

## 19.

p.311 'His self-declared failings... correspondent'. (Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, 9.7.41, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)

p.311 'Tyler was keeping... friends in Moscow.' (Group Captain Stammers, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.311 'These past few... to his mother.' (Tyler Kent to Anne Kent, 5.4.43, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Arrest 5/20/40, Small Collections; Anne Kent to Cordell Hull, 5.6.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167.)

p.311 'At that moment... at L'Escargot Bienvenu'. (Statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)

- p.312 ‘Enid turned up wearing... for her’. (Extract from evidence by Riddell, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/1698.)
- p.312 ‘The three of them... to the restaurant.’ (Miss Enid Mary Riddell, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/839; statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.312 ‘Owned by an... French ambience.’ (Chart showing contacts of Prince and Princess Dimitri Romanov, undated, NAL, KV 2/2869; Bon Viveur, *Where To Dine In London*, p.78; *Night and Day*, 23.12.37., p.3; Thomas Burke, *Dinner Is Served!*, p.42-3.)
- p.312-3 ‘Here, Tyler’s group... trip to his homeland.’ (Statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Del Monte, 30.5.40, NAL, KV 2/1698; See NAL, KV 2/1698 for information about the Duke Del Monte; *Daily Mirror*, 5.9.36, p.7.)
- p.313 ‘Delicious, vine-fed snails... love or loathe.’ (Bon Viveur, *Where To Dine In London*, p.37; *Entente*, 1941, p.24; Thomas Burke, *Dinner Is Served!*, p.43-4.)
- p.313 ‘While Tyler and the... St Raphael rallies.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839; Additional statement by Enid Riddell, 28.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *The Times*, 4.8.95, p.19; Miss Enid Mary Riddell, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/839; F. Wilson McComb, *M.G.*, p.344. In 1933 Enid Riddell had raced her MG K3 at Donnington and the Isle of Man’s Mannin Beg circuit. The following year she’d finished second overall and emerged victorious in her MG’s class at the Paris/St Raphael rally. That year she had also clocked the day’s fastest time at the Les Eaux Hill Club. In 1937 she had gone on to compete alongside Dorothy Stanley-Turner as the co-driver of a green PB MG Midget in the Le Mans 24-hour race. And she had driven in the 440-mile Monte Carlo Rally.)
- p.313 ‘There was also... between the two countries.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839; *The Times*, 5.3.40, p.8.)
- p.313 ‘Enid – a great... Mussolini’s regime’. (Re Enid Mary Riddell, 2.6.40, NAL, KV 2/839; G.P Churchill, 5.2.41, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.313 ‘asked the Duke... most upset by this.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)

**20.**

- p.314 ‘bill for their... settled by Tyler.’ (Statement by Enid Riddell, 20 June 1940, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.314 ‘Brushing aside... to go dancing.’ (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.314 ‘Anna continued to address... ‘Mr Macaroni’ ‘. (Statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.314 ‘By reputation, the Embassy... pay the entrance fee.’ (Mrs Robert Henrey, *The Foolish Decade*, p.94-7; *The Daily Express*, 14.2.39, p.1; *Hearst’s International Combined with Cosmopolitan*, Volume 100, p.124; LMA, GLC/AR/BR/19/4359; *Kelly’s London Directory*, 1940, 1941.)
- p.314 ‘The Duke covered... their group’. (Statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841. As the group entered the club, they’d have passed a table known to regulars as ‘the Royal Enclosure’, because that was where royal customers tended to congregate.)
- p.314 ‘whose visit coincided... thunderously loud swing.’ (Mrs Robert Henrey, *The Foolish Decade*, p.96; LMA, GLC/AR/BR/19/4359; *Forget Me Not: the Autobiography of Margaret, Duchess of Argyll*, p.41; [www.mgthomas.co.uk/dancebands](http://www.mgthomas.co.uk/dancebands); transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.314-5 ‘Together with many... pasted across it.’ (*The Daily Express*, 14.2.39, p.1; 8.11.39, p.6.)
- p.315 ‘Whilst you gazed... him gliding away.’ (Mrs Robert Henrey, *The Foolish Decade*, p.94-5.)
- p.315 ‘Talk among... of the music.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.315 ‘Obviously smitten... accompanied them.’ (Extract from transcript of evidence by Riddell, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/1698; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.315 ‘Anna was now... American friend.’ (Report re Kent-Wolkoff case, 6.10.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.315 ‘She’d been taught... stately pavane.’ (Alice Baird, *I Was There*, p.197, p.251.)

- p.315-6 ‘Endeavouring... confined space.’ (*The Daily Express*, 14.2.39, p.1; 9.10.39, p.5; 2.11.39., p.11.)
- p.316 ‘Regulars had their own... any ground.’ (Mrs Robert Henrey, *The Foolish Decade*, p.96.)
- p.316 ‘Just after midnight... for Tyler’s flat.’ (Interview with Enid Riddell, 30.5.40, NAL, KV 2/839; statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Del Monte, 30.5.40, NAL, KV 2/1698; statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

## 21.

- p.316 ‘Anna went round... pair of them.’ (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.316-7 ‘Neville Chamberlain meanwhile... national basis.’ (BBCSA; *The Times*, 11.5.40, p.3.)

## 22.

- p.317 ‘where his recent... people’s attention.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight on Tyler Kent, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2.543.)
- p.317 ‘Tonight – Saturday... US Consul-General.’ (Report on an interview with Miss P. Dalglish and Mrs Bull re’ Tyler Kent, 26.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Visiting cards, FDR, Kent, Tyler: London, Small Collections; *Kelly’s London Directory*, 1940; *The Daily Mirror*, 25.10.33, p.32; *The Daily Mirror*, 3.4.34, p.1; *The Times*, 20.12.40, p.1. Tyler Kent’s hostess was Mrs Anne Mitchell-Innes, who lived at 1c Airlie Gardens, Campden Hill Road.)
- p.318 ‘She had seen... West End restaurants.’ (Interview with Miss P. Dalglish and Mrs Bull, 26.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.318 ‘The other coincidence... and Countess de Laubespain.’ (*The Times*, 12.5.37, p.15; 26.10.37., p.8; 17.12.37., p.19; 1.7.38., p.19.)
- p.318 ‘Tyler’s latest acquaintance... to mention Barbara Allen.’ (Interview with Miss P. Dalglish, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.318 ‘Dialogue between... as fast as possible.’ (Interview with Miss P. Dalglish, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; interview with Miss P. Dalglish and Mrs Bull, 26.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

### 23.

- p.318-9 'The May... have been a bank holiday'. (Simon Garfield, *We Are At War*, p.220; *Times*, 14.5.40, p.4; Mollie Panter-Downes, *London War Notes*, p.54.)
- p.319 'Marjorie delivered another... could not be certain.' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

### 24.

- p.319 'Much as Jock Ramsay... cautious expansion.' (Summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)
- p.319 'Now the coterie... Bank of England.' (Memo re' Barbara Kelly, 12.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.319-20 'On the day she... levelled at William C. Bullitt'. (*The Voice of the People and Home Defence Movement*, Vol. 1, No. 3, 14.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Rex v. Kent and others, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.320-1 'Thomas Hosey, another... friends and family.' (Special Branch Report, 6.7.40, NAL, KV 2/2258.)

### 25.

- p.321 'Intermittent sunshine... where Max worked.' (MOHA.)
- p.321 'Firework-bursts... the surrounding countryside.' (*The Times*, 14.5.40, p.4.)
- p.321 'The bits about... to be accurate.' (Louis Jong, *The German Fifth Column in the Second World War*, p.202.)
- p.321 'That day the mysterious... as the Duke del Monte.' (Anna Wolkoff, 15.5.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.321 'It had cropped... by the Duke del Monte.' (Manci Gertler, 14.9.39; Manci Gertler, 3.11.38; Manci Gertler, 29.3.39; report by M/G, 8.12.39, NAL, KV 2/2780.)
- p.322 'Slightly over... espionage matters.' ' (Source U.35, 6.1.40, NAL, KV 2/1698.)
- p.322 'Compounded by the... subsidizing the British Union'. (Neutral Couriers Passing Through Port, 1.3.40, NAL, KV 2/1698; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.236, p.484. Benito Mussolini had been paying £60,000-per-annum to the British Union, which represents about £11.9 million in 2015 currency.)

**26.**

- p.322 'Towards the end of... had reached Joyce.' (Report on Anna Wolkoff, 9.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.322-3 'More information... over to Kent's flat.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by Joan Miller, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by Joan Miller, 24.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

**27.**

- p.323-4 'At 6:00 p.m.... to you separately.' (Anthony Read and Ray Barse, *Conspirator*, p.286-287.)

**28.**

- p.325 'Volunteers were being...enemy parachutists.' (*The Daily Express*, 16.5.40, p.3.)
- p.325 'Max had already volunteered... reserve list'. (*The London Gazette*, 6.11.39, p.7490.)
- p.325 'She revealed... stolen documents.' (Report re' Anna Wolkoff, 16.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; summary of reports by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/677.)

**Part Six: *Most Secret and Personal***

**1.**

- p.329 'Tyler had been earmarked... began at 8 a.m.' (Memo re' Anna Wolkoff and Tyler Kent, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anthony Read and Ray Barse, *Conspirator*, p.288-9; statement of [Gowen?], undated, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.329 'Another glaring disadvantage... in the Code Room.' (Joseph P. Kennedy to Secretary of State, 25.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167.)
- p.329 'Several hours into... one by one.' (Anthony Read and Ray Barse, *Conspirator*, p.288-289.)
- p.329 'Ordinarily you could... employing strip-ciphers.' (David Kahn, *The Codebreakers*, p.493; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.496.)

- p.329-30 ‘Roosevelt had, less than... confidential American communications.’ (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.496.)
- p.330-1 ‘“First, with... “Franklin Roosevelt.”’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearnse, *Conspirator*, p.286-287.)
- p.331 ‘Since his collection... Lease-Lend scheme’. (Letter from Maxwell Knight to Brigadier Harker, 31.1.45., NAL, KV 2/545.)
- p.331 ‘Adhering to official... message to Churchill.’ (Statement of [Gowen?], undated, NAL, KV 2/902; Special Branch report, 24 April 1941, National Archives KV 2/842; Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

## 2.

- p.331-2 ‘Earlier in the day... rural provinces.’ (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.111; Peter Beveridge, *Inside the CID*, p.13 and the late Alex Vale in conversation with the author, 2007.)
- p.332 ‘Max and his colleagues... furnished the office.’ (*Scotland Yard*, Sir Harold, Scott, p.14; see also H.M. Howgrave-Graham, *Light and Shade at Scotland Yard* and *The Metropolitan Police at War*.)
- p.332 ‘For such... crossed the office.’ (Sir Harold Scott, *Scotland Yard*, p.15; *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*; *The Times*, 6.2.61, p.17.)
- p.332 ‘Just over a week... turned down MI5’s advice’. (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.109-10.)

## 3.

- p.333 ‘Compensating for poor at the Russian Tea Rooms’. (Advisory Committee transcript, 21.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258.)
- p.333 ‘they’d taken in... feel comfortable.’ (Report by M/Y, 8.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840. The Wolkoffs’ lodger was Jonkleer E. Teixeira de Mattos.)
- p.333 ‘He was already... of Anna’s parents.’ (Telephone check on Kensington 7714, undated, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.333 ‘He had also... Laubespain.’ (*The Times*, 22.12.38, p.15.)

- p.333 'Minus Tyler, she and... small hotel in Soho.' (Interview with Enid Riddell, 30.5.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.333 'When she made... sequinned dress.' (MOHA.)
- p.333 'One could feel... common sight.' (E.S. Turner, *The Phoney War on the Home Front*, p.221.)
- p.333 'the man she loved'. (Report re Kent-Wolkoff case, 6.10.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.333 'he gave ample... feelings for him.' (Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.333 'Tyler had something... through that afternoon.' (Transcript of interview with Tyler Kent, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.334 'yet Anna felt... Tyler had discussed.' (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.334 'Before going out... in the bath.' (Transcript of interview with Tyler Kent, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.334 'His overwhelming tiredness... charmed by her gift.' (Transcript of interview with Tyler Kent, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

#### 4.

- p.334-6 'Anna and Marjorie delayed... Old Brompton Road'. (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Daily Digest of Foreign Broadcasts, IWMD, 23 March – 24 March 1940, p.1b (Europe.) (i.); Transcript: News and Talk in English from Hamburg for England, IWMD, 16 May 1940, 10:15pm.)
- p.336 'a blurred half-moon... and the blackout.' (MOHA.)
- p.336 'Then the two... boarded a bus.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.336 'It took them past... and Albert Museum'. (LTM.)
- p.336 'Both Anna and Marjorie... down Pont Street.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; LTM; *Kelly's London Directory*, 1940.)
- p.336 'When Anna reached... tinned fruit.' (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; the Duca Marigliano del Monte, 11.1.35, NAL, KV 2/1698; Princess Alice, Duchess of Gloucester, *Memories of Ninety Years*, p.44.)

## 5.

- p.337 ‘Marjorie told Max all about it.’ (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.337 ‘The abundant warnings... from American’s room.’ (MI5 Report on Ludwig Ernest Matthias, 8.10.39, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.338 ‘For Max, candid... and regulations.’ (Maxwell Knight, *Birds As Living Things*, p.189.)
- p.338 ‘Ever since the days... premises illegally.’ (Keith Jeffrey, *MI6: The History of the Secret Intelligence Service, 1909-1949*, p.233.)
- p.338 ‘routinely collected... they were cabled’ . .’ (Andrew Lownie and Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones, *North American Spies*, p.72.)

## 6.

- p.338-9 ‘Christabel Nicholson and... her in the street.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902; Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.339 ‘En route to Cranley Mews... trip to Wales’. (Letter from Christabel Nicholson to Anna Wolkoff, 11.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840. Christabel and Admiral Nicholson had been staying with Admiral Rowley Conway, the owner of Bodrhydden Hall, a seventeenth-century country house in North Wales.)
- p.339 ‘But Christabel disapproved... eight-year age gap.’ (Transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.339 ‘her conviction... by Christmas.’ (Statement by Catherine Emily Welberry, 15.11.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.339 ‘There had been serious... as Britain’s leader.’ (G.P Churchill, 5.2.41, NAL, KV 2/839; Home Office Advisory Committee, 29.4.41, NAL, KV 2/2899.)
- p.339 ‘another fascist group... Hitler did it.’ (Information and Policy, 17.5.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.339-40 ‘Anna’s father had received... father to join them.’ (Mrs Huth-Jackson to Admiral Wolkoff, 16.5.40, NAL, KV 2/2258; *Memoirs of Alexander Wolkoff-Mouromtsoff*, preface, p.vii-ix.)

7.

p.340 ‘Max’s boss, Guy... if he possibly could.’ (Guy Liddell’s diaries, 17.5.40, NAL, KV 4/186.)

8.

p.340-1 ‘Gaining access to... the other tenants.’ (Maxwell Knight to Brigadier Harker, 31.1.45, NAL, KV 2/545. This letter makes it plain that Knight had a detailed knowledge of the contents of Tyler Kent’s flat—more detailed than would have been possible without carrying out an illegal search. See Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.128 and p.132 for confirmation of Knight’s willingness to break into premises without a search warrant.)

p.341 ‘any of the other tenants.’ On the 20 May 1940 there were four other tenants: ‘a German by the name of Ernst Adolf Hess who is said to have been in London for about six years; an Equadorian by the name of Rafael Coronel who said that he was connected with the Ecuadorian Consulate General in London; a Norwegian by the name of R. Keilland; and another Norwegian by the name of A.H. Kopping...’ (Memorandum submitted by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

p.341 ‘the quantity of clothes’. (Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One* p.211, quoting a letter from Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, 1945, TKBU.)

p.341 ‘Hundreds and hundred... sitting there there’. (Memo submitted by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

p.341 ‘many of which Max... important – these were.’ (Maxwell Knight to Brigadier Harker, 31.1.45, NAL, KV 2/545.)

p.341 ‘Guy Liddell and... of Hitler’s regime’. (Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*; p.188-190; A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.111, p.136.)

9.

p.342 ‘Despite all the... to fulfil’. (Report by Agent M/Y re’ the Wolkoffs, 12.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; telephone check on Kensington 7714, 31.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841; telephone check on Kensington 7734, undated, NAL, KV 2/840; extract from SBSH Report re’

Anna Wolkoff, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; letter from Anna Wolkoff to the Wolkoff family, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.342 ‘she set aside... telegram.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)

p.342 ‘As she headed... through a dusty window.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902; MOHA.)

p.342 ‘When Anna got to... His Majesty the King.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902; supplementary report on the case of Mrs Christabel Nicholson, 29.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

## 10.

p.342 ‘On the Saturday morning... applying for warrants.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight on Tyler Kent, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2.543.)

p.342-3 ‘All such cases... gave it the thumbs-up.’ (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227; memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; minute by JVP (Perowne.) ‘More Kennediana’, NAL, 18.1.40, FO371/24251; memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

## 11.

p.343 ‘Even by her... Captain Ramsay among them.’ (Letter from Louis-Ferdinand Céline to Anna Wolkoff, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.343-4 ‘She was now... just had serviced.’ (Statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.344 ‘where the temperature was... grey flannel suit.’ (MOHA; Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.211, quoting letter from Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, 1945, TKBU.)

p.344 ‘Things had been... for a German attack.’ (*The Times*, 18.5.40, p.5.)

p.344 ‘Machine-gun posts... out of London.’ (E.S. Turner, *The Phoney War on the Home Front*, p.221.)

p.344 ‘across what was then regarded... suburban sprawl.’ (Arthur Mee (editor), *Surrey: London’s Southerly Neighbour*, p.1-2.)

- p.344 ‘The weather grew... progressed.’ (MOHA.)
- p.344 ‘Just beyond... apron of lawn.’ (*The Times*, 16.6.32., p.26; British Listed Buildings website; also see photo in *The Times*, 9.6.32., p.26; Cambridge University Library Map Room.)

## 12.

- p.344 ‘Max had to... Embassy before.’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.58.)
- p.344 ‘At the appointed... met Herschel V. Johnson there.’ (Memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.344-5 ‘The man facing Max... Southern accent.’ (See photo in Will Swift, *Amidst the Gathering Storm*; David Nasaw, *The Patriarch*, p.445; conversation with Page Huidekoper Wilson, 9.2.11.)
- p.345 ‘There was something about... less than satisfactory.’ (See Maxwell Knight, *Crime Cargo*. The example comes from p.145.)
- p.345-7 ‘Having got the... Johnson replied.’ (Memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

## 13.

- p.347 ‘Kingswood Court was... with Enid Riddell.’ (*The Times*, 16.6.32., p.26; British Listed Buildings website; also see photo in *The Times*, 9.6.32., p.26; statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.347 ‘Their friend was spending... “awfully touch-and-go”.’ (Miss Enid Mary Riddell, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/839; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KKV 2/839; re Enid Mary Riddell, 2.6.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.347 ‘Anna and Tyler... to the capital’. (Statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Home Office Advisory Committee Hearing, 5.3.42, NAL, KV 2/839; Captain Knight’s interview with Enid Riddell, 30.5.40, NAL, KV 2/839; re Enid Mary Riddell, 2.6.40, NAL, KV 2/839.)
- p.347-8 ‘Anna turned up at... like Kingswood Court.’ (Home Office Advisory Committee, 11.10.40, NAL, KV 2/902; letter from Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.348 'At the Nicholsons'... dinner with a friend.' (Transcript of interview with Tyler Kent, 8.2.41, NAL, KV 2/902; transcript of Home Office Advisory Committee, 14.10.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)

#### 14.

p.348 'Over at the US Embassy... order against Wolkoff.' (Report by Maxwell Knight, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2.543.)

p.348 'His colleague rang...course of tomorrow.' (G. Pilcher to Home Office, 18.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Mitchell G. Ash and Alfons Sölner (editors), *Forced Migration and Scientific Change*, p.102. Sir John Anderson's Private Secretary was Jennifer Williams.)

p.348-9 'Before leaving... beginning of the war.' (Report by Maxwell Knight on Tyler Kent, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2.543; H.M. Howgrave-Graham, *The Metropolitan Police at War*, no page numbers.)

p.349 'Max spoke to the... Wolkoff's arrest.' (Report by Maxwell Knight on Tyler Kent, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.349 'Throughout his... police were being.' (Brigadier Harker to Sir Philip Game, 12.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

#### 15.

p.349 'A cool wind... the Natural History Museum.' (MOHA; *Kelly's London Directory*, 1939, 1940; *Electoral Register*; report by Maxwell Knight on Tyler Kent, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; report on the case of Anna Wolkoff, Tyler Kent and others, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840. Herschel V. Johnson's flat was at 17 Cromwell Road.)

p.349 'Max got there at... of those discussions.' (Report by Maxwell Knight on Tyler Kent, 19.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; report on the case of Anna Wolkoff, Tyler Kent and others, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

#### 16.

p.350 'Max discovered that Kent... under observation.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

- p.350 'they did have... intelligence apparatus.' (See NAL, KV 2/1651.)
- p.350 'to place Mrs Danischewsky... in Bayswater.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

### 17.

- p.350 'Word came through... and France.' (*The Times*, 18.5.40, p.6.)
- p.350 'Soon he received... from Herschel V. Johnson.' (Memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.350-1 'Max went back to... arrested simultaneously.' (Memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; David Nassaw, *The Patriarch*, p.445.)

### 18.

- p.351 'A little before... duty until 8 a.m..' (Memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.351 'Unusually for...manned the building'. (Telegram from Kennedy to the Secretary of State, 25.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167.)
- p.351 'he found himself... Churchill to Roosevelt'. (Addendum by Rudolph E. Schoenfeld, 20.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.351-2 'ready for transmission... consent to surrender.' (Anthony Read and Ray Barse, *Conspirator*, p.290.)
- p.352 'Roosevelt was planning... and aircraft.' (The Guy Liddell diaries, p.459, NAL, KV 4/186.)
- p.352 '“If members... your goodwill.”' (Anthony Read and Ray Barse, *Conspirator*, p.290.)
- p.352-3 'The minute... what was going on.' (Memo by Rudolph E. Schoenfeld, 20.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; see photo from CWM.)

### 19.

- p.353 'For the second... over central London.' (MOHA.)
- p.353 'On the off-chance... of the building.' (Memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated,

NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

- p.353-4 'was meanwhile passing... grey stone edifice.' (Letter from G. Pilcher to Home Office, 18.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; E.S. Turner, *The Phoney War on the Home Front*, p.221.)
- p.354 'where men... First World War dead.' (Charles Madge and Tom Harrison, *Britain By Mass-observation*, p.209.)
- p.354 'Max was there to see... Wolkoff's impending arrest.' (Letter from G. Pilcher to Home Office, 18.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.354 'Thankfully, no bureaucratic... detention order.' (Letter from G. Pilcher to Home Office, 18.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; D.R. Form 8, 18.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.354 'Responsibility for... Jimmy Dickson.' (Report on arrest of Anna Wolkoff, 20.5.40., NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.354-5 'Max regarded him... with the police.' (Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., 4.3.45, NAL, KV 4/227.)

## 20.

- p.355 'Irene Danischewsky was due... gardens at Kew.' (Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent quoted by Peter Rand in *Conspiracy of One*, p.152.)
- p.355 'Tyler's evening would... and government.' (Statement by Enid Riddell, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *The Bystander*, 13.12.39, p.C; *The Bystander*, 17.1.40, p.B; *The Bystander*, 21.1.40, p.C; *The Times* classified ads, 3.5.40, p.1. La Coquille was located at 97 St Martin's Lane, not far from Trafalgar Square.)
- p.355 'After dinner... Embassy Club again.' (Extract from evidence by Riddell, 19.12.40, NAL, KV 2/1698.)

## 21.

- p.355 'From the Home Office... Commisioner/Crime.' (Report on the case of Anna Wolkoff, Tyler Kent and others, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Sir Norman Kendal to Newsam, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.355 'Sir Norman's passion... shooting.' (*The Times*, 15.7.38, p.10; *The Times*, 9.3.66, p.12.)

- p.355 ‘Max was accustomed... and fishing clientele.’ (*The Daily Express*, 23.11.36, p.11; Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.38, p.78.)
- p.355 ‘Joining Max... and his subordinates.’ (Sir Norman Kendal to Newsam, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.355 ‘The Ambassador had a... voice to match.’ (Page Huidekoper Wilson in conversation with the author, 9.2.11.)
- p.356 ‘Max double-checked... raid on Kent’s flat.’ (Report on the Case of Anna Wolkoff, Tyler Kent and Others, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.356 ‘Through his willingness...for legal process’. (Keith Jeffrey, *MI6: The History of the Secret Intelligence Service, 1909-1949*, p.233.)
- p.356 ‘Sir Norman was an... guilty verdict.’ (*The Times*, 9.3.66, p.12.)
- p.356 ‘Based on what... indicted in America.’ (Sir Norman Kendal to Newsam, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

## 22.

- p.356 ‘Yesterday Anna had been... Hungarian Csárda’. (M. Spencer to The Governor, 14.1.44, NAL, KV 2/842; *Kelly’s London Directory*, 1940. The Hungarian Csárda Restaurant was located at 77 Dean Street, where diners could probably hear the sound of tap-dancing from the Zelia Raye School of Stage Dancing, which occupied one of the upstairs floors. Regular customers at the restaurant included the movie mogul, Alexander Korda. And the writer George Orwell ate there on at least one occasion.)
- p.356 ‘Not something that... in public.’ (Anna Wolkoff, *Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.124.)
- p.356 ‘a man from MI5... detention order.’ (Report on arrest of Anna Wolkoff, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.357 ‘Whenever Anna was... decorum.’ (Letter from Joyce Mendoza to Malcolm Muggeridge, 13.5.74, WCASC.)
- p.357 ‘Offered the chance... he enquired.’ (Report on arrest of Anna Wolkoff, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; statement by Harold Suttling, 27.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; memo to Mr Hale, 3.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; *Rex v. Kent and others*, 30.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

- p.357-8 'Next, she suffered... permitted to keep.' (Report on arrest of Anna Wolkoff, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.358 'Under... not yet returned home.' (Report on arrest of Anna Wolkoff, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

### 23.

- p.358 'At about 7.15 a.m.... two Detective Sergeants.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.358 'Franklin C. Gowen... with the Ambassador.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; *The Bystander*, 7.2.40, p.171; *Register of the Department of State*, October 1939, p.108.)
- p.358-9 'Well clear of... American accent.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; statement by Joseph Pearson, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.359 'the gangster films he loved'. (Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.238. Max Knight's love of gangster films is endorsed by his two gangster novels, *Crime Cargo* and *Gunman's Holiday*.)
- p.359 'Max's colleague gave... shoulder-charged the door.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

### 24.

- p.359-60 'Pearson's weight... men's pyjamas.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Anne Kent, 26 September 1945, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)
- p.360 'Embarrassing though the... as Mrs Irene Danischewsky.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; interview with Irene Danischewsky quoted by John Costello in *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.106.)
- p.360 'Both Kent and his... another part of the building.' (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; report on the Case of Tyler Kent, Anna Wolkoff and Captain Ramsay, 25.5.40., NAL, KV 2/840; Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One* p.211, quoting a letter from Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, 1945, TKBU.)

- p.360 ‘“You are... Kent be questioned.’ (C.C.H. Moriarty, *Police Procedures and Administration*, p.43.)
- p.360-1 ‘Max asked him whether... matter of opinion.’ (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; Kent’s interrogation, 20.5.40, NAL, KV2/ 543.)

## 25.

- p.361 ‘Mrs Danischewsky’s concurrent... assured Gowen.’ (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)
- p.361 ‘Max – who was already... what they were doing’. (Letter from Maxwell Knight to Brigadier Harker, 31.1.45, NAL, KV 2/545; report on the Case of Anna Wolkoff, Tyler Kent and Others, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.361-2 ‘Opposite the entrance... forced it open’. (Statement by Maxwell Knight, 25 June 1940, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.362 ‘Lord Sempill... into that category.’ (See NAL, KV 2/1363.)
- p.362 ‘As did Anne van Lennep’s... outbreak of war.’ (Report on Anne van Lennep, 1 July 1940, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.362 ‘there was an element... minor transgressions.’ (Phil Baker, *The Devil Is A Gentleman*, p.388.)
- p.363 ‘Sensitive to... of his work’. (Letter from Maxwell Knight to Brigadier Harker, 31.1.45, NAL, KV 2/545. When the Right Club’s membership list was finally made public many decades later, Sir Ernest Bennett’s son, Sir Frederic Bennett, also an MP, wrote an angry letter to *The Daily Telegraph*. Conveniently ignoring his father’s involvement with British fascism, Sir Frederic described the reference to Sir Ernest’s presence on that list as a ‘hurtful slur’.)
- p.363-4 ‘Tucked between... a thousand stickyback labels.’ (Statement by Maxwell Knight, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by Maxwell Knight, 5.7.40, NAL, KV 2/841; trial summary, undated, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.364 ‘A proportion of them... not Hitlers.’ (Additional statement by Maxwell Knight, 5.7.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by Maxwell Knight, 5.7.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.364 ‘Besides all that... the money suspicious.’ (Maxwell Knight, Report on George A.

Dunbar Axtell, 18.7.40, NAL, KV 2/543; report by Inspector Pearson, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; list with note by Maxwell Knight, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; minutes, 10.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.364-5 ‘Without pausing... set off for Grosvenor Square.’ (Enclosure with letter from Herschel V. Johnson to the Secretary of State, 4.6.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./6-440; Maxwell Knight, History of Operations of M.S., NAL, KV 4/227; memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; Kent’s interrogation, 20.5.40, NAL, KV2/ 543.)

## 26.

p.365 ‘Two of the detectives... urbane gentleman’. (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; Will Swift, *The Kennedys, Amidst the Gathering Storm*, p.23-4; *Bystander*, 7.1.40, p.170-1.)

p.365-6 ‘Gowen began by... to that effect.’ (Memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

p.366 ‘Referring to the clutter... evidence, then.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.148.)

p.366 ‘The ensuing inspection... isolationist opinions.’ (Memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.146-8; memo by Franklin C. Gowen, 28.5.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

p.366 ‘The memo... had written.’ (Letter from Joseph P. Kennedy to Cordell Hull, 15.5.40, quoted in *Conspirator*, p.147.)

p.366 ‘Such copious evidence... bastard in!’ (Memo by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040; Bearse, Read and Tyler Kent, FDR, undated, Kent, Tyler: Memoranda and Notes, Small Collections, Container 3.)

## 27.

p.367 ‘Max, Gowen and Kennedy... remained strangely calm.’ (Report by Inspector Pearson, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; memo by Maxwell Knight, 24.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.367 ‘ ‘This is... discussion with Max.’ (Kent’s interrogation, 20.5.40, NAL, KV2/ 543.)

## 28.

p.367-74 ‘At Kennedy’s behest... under law, yes,” Max replied.’ (Kent’s interrogation, 20.5.40, NAL, KV2/ 543.)

p.374 ‘He was satisfied... of the Right Club.’ (Report on the case of Anna Wolkoff, Tyler Kent and others, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.374 ‘ ‘I think... to the Ambassador.’ (Kent’s interrogation, 20.5.40, NAL, KV2/ 543.)

p.374 ‘Kent was escorted... to be held.’ (Report by Inspector Pearson, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; letter from Norman Kendal to Newsam, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

## 29.

p.375 ‘Following her arrest... across London.’ (Report on arrest of Anna Wolkoff, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; *Kelly’s London Directory*, 1940.)

p.375 ‘For a woman... social status’. (Report by Maxwell Knight, 20.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Kyril Zinoviev in conversation with the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11.)

p.375 ‘Potential guidance... few days in jail.’ (*The Daily Express*, 25.6.35, p.3.)

p.375 ‘On arrival at... by the Home Secretary.’ (Report on arrest of Anna Wolkoff, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.376 ‘Whether or not... taste of prison food.’ (Mark Benney, *Jail Delivery*, p.45.)

p.376 ‘Despite the seriousness... jug, basin and plate.’ (Mark Benney, *Jail Delivery*, p.47-8; extract from letter from Anna Wolkoff, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.377 ‘Locked in these... intending to write.’ (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anna Wolkoff to Captain King, 19.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

## 30.

p.377 ‘After Kent had been... US government service.’ (Report on the case of Anna Wolkoff, Tyler Kent and others, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.377-8 ‘On the morning... they should phone Kennedy.’ (Statement by Maxwell Knight,

22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; letter from Joseph P. Kennedy to Tyler Kent, 21.5.40, FDR, Kent, Tyler: London, Small Collections; report on the case of Tyler Kent and Anna Wolkoff, 21.9.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

**31.**

p.378-9 ‘Already pining for... message to Tyler.’ (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

**32.**

p.379-80 ‘Rigged out in smart... back to his cell.’ (Statement by Captain Maxwell Knight, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by Maxwell Knight, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; interview with Tyler Kent quoted by Anthony Read and Ray Bearse in *Conspirator*, p.168.)

**33.**

p.381 ‘The colleague, who had supposedly... two or three weeks ago.’ (Statement by Maxwell Knight, 25.6.40., NAL, KV 2/841. The colleague named by Tyler Kent was Hyman Goldstein.)

p.381 ‘As Max discovered... yet another lie.’ (Report on Tyler Kent, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; report by Maxwell Knight, 23.9.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.381 ‘He also appears to have... the British authorities.’ (Letter from Norman Kendal to Newsam, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Kennedy to Secretary of State, 20.5.40, NAW, telegrams relating to case of Tyler Kent’, US Embassy London Confidential File 1940-41, RG 84.)

p.381 ‘Within a... authorities.’ (Cordell Hull to Joseph P. Kennedy, 22.5.40, quoted in A.W. Brian Simpson’s *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.146-147.)

**34.**

p.381-2 ‘Soon after his... where they were now.’ (Statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543. Marjorie Amor found Mrs Nicholson at Gooch’s, a department store at 63-77 Brompton Road, which promoted itself as ‘Gooch’s of Knightsbridge’. Its up-market range of merchandise included Persian carpets and rugs.)

**35.**

p.382 ‘By seven o’clock... Sir John Anderson’. (Guy Liddell diaries, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 4/186.)

p.382 ‘Nicknamed God’s butler... high collars.’ (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.61; John W. Wheeler-Bennett, *Sir John Anderson*, p.39.)

p.382 ‘Also in attendance... colleagues in tow.’ (Guy Liddell diaries, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 4/186.)

p.382-3 ‘Sir John kicked off... being said.’ (Confidential Annexe, p.1-2, 22.5.40, NAL, CAB 65/13; Guy Liddell diaries, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 4/186; John W. Wheeler-Bennett, *Sir John Anderson*, p.38-9; Christopher Andrew, *The Defence of the Realm*, p.126.)

p.383 ‘There was, for instance... attempt to recruit spies.’ (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.426.)

p.383 ‘Likewise, Max’s... were undeniable.’ (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.142-3; minutes, 25.1.40, NAL, KV 2/1212.)

p.383-4 ‘MI5 had also accumulated... seizing power’. (Special Branch Report on the Right Club, 22.9.39, NAL, KV 2/677; *The Fascist Movement in This Country at the Present Time*, 2.10.39, NAL, HO 45/25391.)

p.384 ‘And there had been suggestions... Quisling in Norway.’ (G.P Churchill, 5.2.41, NAL, KV 2/839; Home Office Advisory Committee, 29.4.41, NAL, KV 2/2899; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.509; memo on Tyler Kent, Captain Ramsay and others, 11.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by M/Y, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.384 ‘In response to Max’s... belonged to the British Union, too.’ (Guy Liddell diaries, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 4/186; confidential Annexe, p.1-2, 22.5.40, NAL, CAB 65/13.)

p.384-5 ‘Bringing to a close... propensities of the Mosleyites.’ (Guy Liddell diaries, 21.5.40,

NAL, KV 4/186; confidential Annexe, p.1-2, 22.5.40, NAL, CAB 65/13.)

p.385 ‘At 8.45 p.m., just over... Guy admitted.’ (Guy Liddell diaries, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 4/186; confidential Annexe, p.1-2, 22.5.40, NAL, CAB 65/13; *The Evening Standard*, 21.3.40, p.1.)

### 36.

p.385 ‘Since the War Cabinet was scheduled... following morning.’ (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.160.)

p.386 ‘“This note... Wolkoff, Kent and Ramsay.’ (Case of Anna Wolkoff, Tyler Kent and others, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.386 ‘old friend, who had proven... in the past.’ (Dennis Wheatley, *The Deception Planners: My Secret War*, p.74; Weissblat, 30.11.38, NAL, KV 2/2780.)

p.386 ‘Five days earlier... two Personal Assistants.’ (*The Times*, 18 May 1940, p.2.)

p.386 ‘No great surprise... in rural Kent.’ (*Times*, 19 August 1976, p.7; David Stafford, *Churchill and the Secret Service*, p.171.)

p.386 ‘Guy Liddell spoke to... Desmond a little later.’ (Guy Liddell diaries, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 4/186; minutes, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.386 ‘Where discretion was... Max into MI6.’ (Gill Bennett, *Churchill’s Man of Mystery*, p.129.)

p.386 ‘Practically a decade... brash chumminess.’ (Gill Bennett, *Churchill’s Man of Mystery*, p.1, p.12, p.32, p.201.)

p.386-7 ‘But the idea of... pass it on to Chamberlain.’ (Guy Liddell diaries, 22.5.40, p.468, NAL, KV 4/186; minutes, 21.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; letter from J.H. Peck to Pimlott, 11.7.44, NAL, KV 2/544; *The Times*, 23.5.40, p.6; John Costello, *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.154.)

### 37.

p.387 ‘Earlier he’d been... Right Club sympathizer.’ (Report by M/Y on Anna Wolkoff, 20.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.387-8 ‘These involved a visit to... “it was Communistic and anti-Semitic.”’ (Report by Inspector Pearson, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.388 'Max told Pearson... St Martin's Lane.' (Memo by Maxwell Knight re' Enid Riddell, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840)

p.388 'Her uncooperative attitude... order against her.' (Report on Tyler Kent, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

### 38.

p.388 'By Thursday 23 May... "to some degree degree successful".' (Guy Liddell diaries, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 4/186.)

p.389 'In the wake of that afternoon's... knew Anna Wolkoff.' (Statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840.)

p.389 ' "She never attempted... natural history studies.' (Statement by Francis Hemming, 22.5.40, NAL, KV2/840.)

### 39.

p.389 'Four or five... in their silence.' (Diana Mosley, *A Life of Contrasts*, p.168.)

p.390 'Earlier on... under Defence Regulation 18b.'" (Statement by Inspector J.W. Pearson, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

### 40.

p.390 'two men... standing there.' (Diana Mosley, *A Life of Contrasts*, p.168.)

p.390 'offering a view... a safety net.' (Captain W.A. Morgan, *The Thames Nautical Training College H.M.S, Worcester*, p.45.)

p.390 'When the lift door... back to the lift.' (Diana Mosley, *A Life of Contrasts*, p.168.)

p.390-1 'For Max, the other... the former Code Clerk.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.170; Special Branch Report on Tyler Kent, 21.9.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.391 'In a humorous... "Knight's Black Agents".' (John Bingham quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was 'M'*, p.244.)

p.391 'Hélène de Munck had... through her "foolishness".' (Memo re' M/1, 24.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

#### 41.

- p.391 'At ten o'clock... Kent/Wolkoff case'. (Report on the case of Tyler Kent, Anna Wolkoff and Captain Ramsay, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.391-2 'arrangements had been... Fay Taylour'. (Statement by M/Y, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; Defence (General.) Regulations, 27.5.40, NAL, KV 2/841; letter to Mr Thompson, undated, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by M/1, 28.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.479.)
- p.392 'Just before setting... been torn open.' (Statement by Maxwell Knight, 15.11.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.392-3 'It had been forwarded... hand it to the police.' (Statement by Police Sergeant Arnold Sleight, 21.6.40, NAL, KV 2/902; statement by Catherine Emily Welberry, 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.393-4 'This accounted... Ambassador left the room.' (Report on the case of Tyler Kent, Anna Wolkoff and Captain Ramsay, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

#### 42.

- p.394 'Two mornings had... such unutterable depression?' (Anna Wolkoff to Home Office Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.394 'At least the prison... food she craved.' (Extract from report on meeting with Mrs Newnham, 15.4.42, NAL, KV 2/842; Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 6.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.394 'Last Thursday... her honesty.' (Anna Wolkoff to Home Office Advisory Committee, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 6.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.395 'She followed her appeal... him a line as well.' (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

#### 43.

- p.395 'Guy Liddell had heard... interning British facsists.' (Guy Liddell diaries, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 4/186.)

p.395 'On Saturday 25 May... 'but she may talk too much...'' (Telephone check on Kensington 7714, 27.7.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

**44.**

p.396-9 'The air had... walked out of the Nicholsons' flat.' (MOHA; MK report re' Kent, Wolkoff and Captain Ramsay, 26.5.40, NAL, KV 2/902; report re' the case of Tyler Kent, Anna Wolkoff and Captain Ramsay, 26.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; statement of witness, 15.11.40, NAL, KV 2/902; statement by Captain Maxwell Knight, undated, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.399 'precisely the sort of... on Exmoor'. (Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.38.)

**45.**

p.399 'Letters and parcels... another package.' (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 6.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)

p.399 'Or perhaps she would... passed since then'. (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.399-400 'Anna's mother had... when he returns.' (Telephone check on Kensington 7714, 27.7.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.400 'Neither this... genuine allies are.' (Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

p.400 'She was convinced... could be helped.' (Interview with Kyra Wolkoff, *The Sunday Express*, 10.11.40, p.1; Anna Wolkoff to her parents, 23.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840.)

**Five years and four months later...**

p.401 'US Customs officials... a dock strike.' (Cutting from *The Washington Evening Star*, 4.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; photo caption, *The New York Times*, 5.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; *The New York Daily News*, undated cutting, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; *The [New York] World-Telegram*, undated cutting, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.260-1; unidentified press

- cutting, [.....] *Bulletin*, 4.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.401 ‘Prior to... “the greatest intrigue of all time.” ’ (Memo, Camp Hill Prison, 1.8.44, NAL, KV 2/544; (Telegram from Winant to the Secretary of State, 20.5.44, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167.)
- p.401 ‘A cold wind... not the precited assassin.’ (*The New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, FDR, p.3, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; Getty Images 83295501.)
- p.401 ‘Waiting for him... by Tyler’s mother’. (*The World-Telegram*, undated cutting; *The Washington Evening Star*, 4.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3. The two former New York City Police Department detectives were John Shields and Edward Moran. They accompanied not only Tyler Kent’s mother but also an American fascist multi-millionaire named Charles ‘Carl’ Parsons. He claimed to be a retired Death Valley gold miner, but he had inherited his fortune from his father.)
- p.401 ‘Dressed in a smart... sprouting from the brim.’ (Photo, *The New York Times*, 5.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.401 ‘For all the... delighted grin.’ (Tyler Kent to Anne Kent, 23.12.43 and 8.12.44, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Arrest 5/20/40, Small Collections; *The [New York] World-Telegram*, undated cutting, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.402 ‘Anna, whom he succeeded... Criminal Court.’ (Interview with Kyra Wolkoff, *The Sunday Express*, 10.11.40, p.1.)
- p.402 ‘He goes straight up... more British than American’. (*The New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, p.3.)
- p.402 ‘“Darling... to see you.” ’ (Unidentified press cutting, 4.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.402 ‘His mother and her... the Tyler G. Kent story.’ (Memo re’ Tyler Kent, undated, NAL, KV 2/545; Anthony Read and Ray Bearnse, *Conspirator*, p.272.)
- p.402 ‘Or, at least, to his *side*... a US government conspiracy.’ (Telegram from Mrs Kent to Tyler Kent, memo from the Governor HM Prison Camp Hill, 29.5.44, NAL,

KV 2/544; telegram from Mrs Kent to Tyler Kent, memo from Governor, Camp Hill Prison, 1.8.44, NAL, KV 2/544; petition by Mrs Ann Kent, 9.11.44, NAL, KV 2/544; telegram from Winant to the Secretary of State, 20.6.44, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167; statement by Maxwell Knight, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Special Branch Report, 11.11.40., National Archives, KV 2/543.)

- p.402 'In the Customs area... a news photographer's flashbulb.' (LOC, LC-DIG-ds-03087.)
- p.402 'When he and his retinue... *Newsweek* and *Life*.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.261; cutting from *The [Baltimore?]Sun*, 4.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.402-3 'Tyler blames pressure... people of this country.' ' (*The New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, p.3; *The New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, p.3; *The New York Times*, 5.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; *The Detroit Free Press*, 5.12.45, typed excerpt, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.403 'His final teasing... off the pier.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.261; cutting from *The New York Post*, 4.12.45, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.403 'Its wire-fenced exit... boarding houses'. (Federal Writers' Project, *New Jersey: A Guide To Its Past and Present*, p.263.)

## **Epilogue: *A Game of Consequences***

### **1.**

- p.407 'In ostensible endorsement... covering his arrest.' (Report on the Case of Tyler Kent, Anna Wolkoff and Captain Ramsay, 25.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.173.)
- p.407 'Through the early weeks... faces of the English.' ' (Untitled report by Maxwell Knight, 22.7.40, NAL, KV 2/677; statement by Captain Maxwell Knight, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; Tyler Kent Case, 5.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; re Admiral Wolkoff,

- 20.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement of case against Nicolai Alexandrovitch Wolkoff, 10.1.41, NAL, KV 2/2258; report by M/G, 1.7.40, NAL, KV 2/2780.)
- p.407 ‘Knight’s agents also... from lamp-posts.’ (Statement by M/1, 24.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.408 ‘Further questioning of... documents from the Embassy.’ (Statement by Captain Maxwell Knight, undated, NAL, KV 2/543; statement by Maxwell Knight, 25.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841; statement by Tyler Gatewood Kent, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.408 ‘Kent’s former boss... pay of the Soviets.’ ‘ (Report by Robin Campbell, 8.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.408 ‘Their relationship had potential... links to Soviet espionage.’ (See NAL, KV 2/1651.)
- p.408 ‘Mrs Danischewsky therefore found... precincts of adultery.’ (Report by Inspector Pearson, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/840; notes on second phone conversation with Mrs Irene Danischewsky, 18.6.82, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections; letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kent, 26.9.45, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections; letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kent, 26.9.45, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)
- p.408 ‘Consideration was also... anything worthwhile.’ (List with note by Maxwell Knight, 29.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.408-9 ‘Another intriguing though... operated by MI6.’ (Re Tyler Kent case, 28.6.40, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.409 ‘When the homes of... working in Italy’. (Report on Alice Cita Menzies, 2.2.41, NAL, KV 2/696.)
- p.409 ‘He claimed that the money... serial numbers.’ (Report from Maxwell Knight, 16.5.45, NAL, KV 2/545; memo, 20.9.51, NAW, 105-1306.)
- p.409-10 ‘What promised to be... small Moscow theatre.’ (Ambassador Steinhardt to Secretary of State, 30.9.40, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167.)
- p.410 ‘High on the list... Monitoring Service.’ (Unidentified sender to George B. McClure, 23.8.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.410 ‘This consisted of the... Who is their Carlyle?’ (IWMD, Daily Digest of Foreign Broadcasts, 27-28.4.40, p.1b (Europe.) (xvii-xviii).)

- p.410 'Employing a similar... from HM Prison Manchester.' (Minute by B.2, 5.12.41, NAL, KV 2/840.)
- p.410 'From July 1940 Bothamley... alongside William Joyce.' (Statement of Margaret Frances Bothamley, 2.2.46, NAL, CRIM 1/1763; Rex v. Bothamley, p.2-3, 6.3.46., NAL, CRIM 1/1763. Margaret Bothamley appeared on programmes that went under titles such as 'The Lady in the Mirror', 'Front Line Family' and 'Matters of the Moment'.)
- p.410-11 'Permitted to mix with... in common, Gerald Hamilton'. (Report on George A. Dunbar Axtell, 18.7.40, NAL, KV 2/543; Peter Vansittart in conversation with the author, summer 2000; memo on Kent and Arcand, 6.5.48, NAL, KV 2/545.)
- p.411 'Hamilton had for many years... Kent in London.' (Jonathan Miles, *The Nine Lives of Otto Katz*, p.177-181, which draws on these files: John Lehmann, NAL, KV 2/2254; Maxwell Knight interview with Hamilton at Brixton Prison, 26.8.41. August 1941, NAL, KV 2/2587.)
- p.411 'Kent's prison routine... from Irene Danischewsky.' (Letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kent, 16.2.41, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)
- p.411 'Within a week... in an American prison.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.172; Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones and Andrew Lownie, *North American Spies*, p.63.)
- p.411 'So positive was he... obtaining legal advice.' (Tyler Kent quoted by Anthony Read and Ray Bearse in *Conspirator*, p.195.)
- p.411 'Those ramifications... surrender America'.' (*The War Diary of Breckinridge Long*, 24.6.40, p.113-4.)
- p.412 'Recent Gallup Polls had... direct military engagement.' (Jean Edward Smith, *FDR*, p.464.)
- p.412 'Divested of this... to the Nazis.' (Randall Bennett Woods, *A Changing of the Guard: Anglo-American Relations, 1941-1946*, p.185.)
- p.412 'Without Lease-Lend... victorious in eastern Europe.' (John Whiteclay Chambers, *The Oxford Companion to American Military History*, p.390.)
- p.412 'Wolkoff and Nicholson's awareness... read in court.' (Memo on Tyler Kent, Captain Ramsay and others, 11.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

- p.413 ‘Yet those doubts... those of the Right Club.’ (Memo on Tyler Kent, Captain Ramsay and others, 11.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.413 ‘Whitehall colleagues... enticing alternative.’ (Extract from the Court Order Book, Central Criminal Court, 23.10.40, NAL, KV 2/545.)
- p.413 ‘Even if the court... seeping into the press.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 23.6.40, NAL, KV 2/543; John Costello, *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.148, deriving from Kent File RG 59 NAW.)
- p.413 ‘Fearful that the trial... contest that November.’ (David Nassaw, *The Patriarch*, p.468.)
- p.414 ‘In the run-up... ‘ to the full extent of her power.’ (Report re Kent-Wolkoff case, 6.10.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

## 2.

- p.414 ‘Previously an advocate... in the polls had dwindled.’ (Jean Edward Smith, *FDR*, p.475.)
- p.414-5 ‘Some journalists were... to be censored.’ (Brigadier Harker to Sir Edward Tindal Atkinson, 4.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.415 ‘Clasping the neck of... vacated the dock’. (*The Daily Sketch*, 24.10.40, p.1; *The Daily Mirror*, 24.10.40, p.2.)
- p.415 ‘Kent’s sojourn at the Old Bailey... all her life.’ (Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, 1945, quoted by Peter Rand in *Conspiracy of One*, p.156; Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, quoted in *Conspiracy of One*, p.190.)
- p.416 ‘Her ordeal commenced... testified against Wolkoff.’ (Malcolm Muggeridge, *The Infernal Grove*, p.116; *The Daily Express*, 6.11.40, p.3.)
- p.416 ‘In court, de Munck withstood... was a drug addict.’ (Letter from Maxwell Knight to D.S.S., 3.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842; letter from Maxwell Knight to unidentified recipient, c. February 1941, NAL, KV 2/842; Joan Miller, *One Girl’s War*, p.53.)
- p.416-7 ‘She refused to acknowledge... as defence witnesses.’ (Special Branch Report, 11.11.40, NAL, KV 2/543; trial summary, undated, NAL, KV 2/842; statement by Maxwell Knight, 22.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; unknown writer to Felix Cowgill, 25.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842; Malcolm Muggeridge, *The Infernal Grove*, p.116.)

p.417 'Wolkoff spurned... Embassy documents.' (Special Branch Report, 11.11.40, NAL, KV 2/543.)

p.417 'The judge now turned... ten years' penal servitude.' ' (*The Times*, 8.11.40, p.2.)

p.417 'Chin held... into the basement.' (*The Daily Mirror*, 8.11.40, p.1.)

### 3.

p.418 'A couple of days... had passed.' (According to an MI5 report, submitted in February 1941, the Labour MP and Right Club member, Sir Ernest Bennett, still hoped that the Churchill-Roosevelt correspondence could lead to Churchill's downfall. Bennett was trying to obtain the photograph taken by Nicholas Smirnoff – the photograph of one of the telegrams that Anna Wolkoff had borrowed from Tyler Kent. If the telegram demonstrated malpractice on the part of the Prime Minister, Bennett was confident in its ability to bring down Churchill. (Extract from note by M/M re Ernest Bennett, 24.2.41, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.418 'branded "the biggest... the war".' (*The Daily Express*, 8.11.40, p.1.)

p.418 'still resident in... resulting in her sentence.' ' (*The Times*, 14.11.40, p.1; letter from David Kelly to R. Dunbar, 26.10.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.418 'a declaration of allegiance... she is still my sister.'" ' (*The Daily Herald*, 15.11.40.)

p.418 'The ensuing month... becoming a barmaid.' (B5B Major Knight, 6.12.40, NAL, KV 2/2258; B.5b Major Knight, 6.12.40, NAL, KV 2/842; Riggley's, 9.9.40, NAL, KV 2/842. Kyra Wolkoff was working as a barmaid at Riggley's Club, 24 Bute Street, South Kensington.)

p.418 'Initially detained at... added to their number.' (Cutting from *The Daily Herald*, 7.2.41, page not specified; NAL, KV 2/842; report on fascist prisoners at H.M. Prison Aylesbury, 9.5.42, NAL, KV 2/842; extract from report on meeting with Mrs Newnham, 15.4.42, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.418 'Kent was in the meantime held... representing himself.' (Special Branch report, 4.12.40, NAL, KV 2/543; cutting from *The Daily Express*, 6.2.41, p.3, NAL, KV 2/543; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.226-7.)

- p.418-9 ‘In protest against... on the Isle of Wight’. (Letter from Graham Maw to Mrs Ann Kent, 15.4.41, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Remission & Deportation, Small Collections; Mrs Ann H.P. Kent on the Tyler Kent Case, 20.7.44, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Memoranda and Notes, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.419 ‘a low security establishment... their routine.’ (Report from Maxwell Knight, 16.5.45, NAL, KV 2/545; Melynda Jarrett, *War Brides: The Stories of the Women Who Left Everything Behind To Follow*, p.41. Two theatre shows were laid on by Concert Party, an Isle of Wight-based wartime troupe that included two singers, a pianist, a male tap-dancer, a contortionist and a six-girl chorus line.)
- p.419 ‘Swiftly recovering from... and Russian-language books.’ (Letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kent, 9.7.41, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections; letter from Tyler Kent to Mrs Anne Kent, 28.11.43, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Arrest 5/20/40, Small Collections; letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kent, 16.2.41, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections; Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.184-5, quoting from the Irene Danischewsky/Tyler Kent correspondence, TKBU; letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kent, 5.8.41, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)
- p.419 ‘Endearments such as... you, my love.’ (Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent quoted by Peter Rand in *Conspiracy of One*, p.190.)

#### 4.

- p.419-20 ‘The first of them was... deployed as evidence.’ (Note on proceedings against Christabel Nicholson, 8.5.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.420 ‘The piece alleged that... and its distributor.’ (Ramsay v. The New York Times Company, 31.7.41, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./Unlabelled; *The Times*, 1.8.41., p.9.)
- p.420 ‘On the question of... our King and government.’ ( *The Times*, 1.8.41, p.9.)
- p.420 ‘Where the judge came... of the three defendants.’ (Ramsay v. The New York Times Company, 31.7.41, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./Unlabelled; John Costello, *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.549.)
- p.421 ‘Still in prison... dominant themes.’ (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.118, p.282.)

- p.421 'not least the revelation that... run-up to war.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.377.)
- p.421 'Hitler had, what's more... a successful invasion.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.509, p.516.)
- p.421 'Mosley's fellow British fascists... Right Club members.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.424.)
- p.421 'The readiness of some... within the SS.' (Ronald Seth, *Jackals of the Reich*, p.41-3.)
- p.421 'Another vivid enactment... British prisoner-of-war camps.' (Robert Benewick, *Political Violence and Public Order*, p.47; Martin Walker, *The National Front*; conversation between the author and a former MI5 employee.)
- p.421-2 'Similar proclivities were... secrets to them.' (See NAL, KV 2/3800.)

## 5.

- p.422 'Via a question posed... aid the British war effort.' (Ray Bearse and Anthony Read, *Conspirator*, p.235-6; Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones and Andrew Lownie, *North American Spies*, p.61.)
- p.422-3 'Kent's mother remained... conspiracy to protect Roosevelt.' (Memo from Knight to Brigadier Harker, 31.1.45, NAL, KV 2/545; letter from Mrs Ann Kent to Cordell Hull, 4.9.44, NAL, KV 2/544; *The Washington Times-Herald*, 18.7.44, NAW, cutting in Department of State file, 123 Kent, Tyler G.-Folder 2; Rhodri Jeffreys-Jones and Andrew Lownie, *North American Spies*, p.61-2; Ray Bearse and Anthony Read, *Conspirator*, p.240-3.)
- p.423 'Nearly eighteen months... negotiations between Roosevelt and Churchill.' (Ray Bearse and Anthony Read, *Conspirator*, p.244-5.)
- p.423 'These claims caught... House of Representatives.' (Ray Bearse and Anthony Read, *Conspirator*, p.246-7.)
- p.423-4 'Grabbing the chance... her son as a hero.' ('My Appeal For Fairness', 16.7.44, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G.- Folder 2; *Conspirator/Home*, undated, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Memoranda and Notes, Small Collections, Container 3. The fascist anti-Semite who gave financial assistance to Mrs Ann Kent was Charles 'Carl' Parsons. Though he liked to present himself as a retired Death Valley gold miner, he had, aside from military service, never done any work. According to his FBI file, he was 'the first

name on every “sucker list”... and is probably one of the largest holders of stock certificates in non-existent gold mines in the US.’

- p.424 ‘By then fearful that... personal safety.’ ‘ (Anne Kent to Tyler Kent quoted in memo from the Governor HM Prison Camp Hill, 29.6.44, NAL, KV 2/544.)
- p.424 ‘Far from being stalked... Proust and Stendhal. (Letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kent, 15.12.43, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections; letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kent, 16.2.41, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections; letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kent, 9.7.41, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections.)
- p.424 ‘Lovelorn and unwavering... three other women.’ (Irene Danischewsky to Anne Kent, 26.9.45, FDR, Irene Danischewsky, Small Collections; Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.190, quoting letter from Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, TKBU.)
- p.424 ‘In letters to Kent... by the Soviet Embassy’. (Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.202, p.225, quoting letter from Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, 14.11.44, TKBU.)
- p.424 ‘The recent publicity... arrest and trial.’ (Press release issued by the Department of State, 2.9.44, NAL, KV 2/544)
- p.424 ‘Mrs Kent followed up the... safe passage home.’ (Petition by Mrs Ann Kent, 9.11.44, NAL, KV 2/544; cutting from *The Daily Mail*, 21.6.44, no page reference, NAL, KV 2/544; *The Daily Express*, 17.10.44, p.4.)
- p.424 ‘Healthy and cheerful... dressmaking to other prisoners.’ (Letter to the Governor, 10.3.44, NAL, KV 2/842; extract from Home Office File, 2.1.45, NAL, KV 2/842; letters from E.J. Earle to the Governor, 19.11.43. and 4.5.46, NAL, KV 2/842; extract from report on meeting with Mrs Newnham, 15.3.42, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.424-5 ‘One Christmas she had even... by her mother’. (Report on fascist prisoners, 9.5.42, NAL, KV 2/842; extract from report on meeting with Mrs Newnham, 15.4.42, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.425 ‘The refusal of the... attend the funeral’. (Extract from report on meeting with Mrs Newnham, 15.3.42, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.425 ‘humanely though... been treated’. (A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.234.)

p.425 ‘Churchill became embarrassed... Nazi or Communist.’ ‘ (Martin Pugh, *Hurrah for the Blackshirts!* p.302.)

6.

p.425 ‘His earlier decision... territory without permission.’ (Maxwell Knight to Guy Liddell [?], 23.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842 and unknown writer to Felix Cowgill, 25.11.40, NAL, KV 2/842.)

p.426 ‘When Knight’s second wife... autumn of 1940’. (Lois Knight had been given the job of secretary to her and Max’s old friend, Eric St Johnstone, who had, in July 1940, been appointed as Chief Constable of Oxfordshire Constabulary.)

p.426 ‘He wasted little... his parting from Miller’. (Eric Johnstone quoted by Anthony Masters in *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.163; Susi Knight quoted in *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.231; diaries of Guy Liddell, 28.3.44, NAL, KV 4/185.)

p.426 ‘...her memoir, *One Girl’s War*.’ (The memoir originated in an interview she had given for a *Sunday Times* colour supplement feature, published under the sensationalistic title of “MI5’s Mistress of Espionage”. Weidenfeld and Nicolson had then commissioned her to expand her experiences into a book, due for publication in 1984. But the firm had dropped it after receiving a letter from lawyers representing the British government. Their letter claimed that Miller and her publisher were in danger of breaching the Official Secrets Act if they released her book. Undaunted by the threat of prosecution, the doughty little independent Irish publisher, Brandon Books, came to her rescue and arranged to distribute her book in Britain. Sir Michael Havers, the Attorney General in the Thatcher government, reacted by obtaining injunctions in the London and Dublin courts, preventing the book’s sale or distribution. From the government’s point of view, the danger posed by *One Girl’s War* was related not to the book’s contents but to the fact that it reinforced a dangerous precedent. This had been set by the government’s botched attempt to prevent the publication of *Spycatcher*, Peter Wright’s scandalous account of his post-war work as an MI5 officer. If Miller could get away with writing about her MI5 experiences, what was to stop other security service staff from publishing memoirs that might, unlike hers, pose a security threat?

Although Brandon Books succeeded in overturning the Irish injunction, they had no such luck in the British courts.)

- p.426 ‘Within the Security Service... libel and false imprisonment.’ (*The London Gazette*, 4.6.43, p.2492; A.W. Brian Simpson, *In the Highest Degree Odious*, p.357, p.360-1, p.372; Jeremy Lewis, *Shades of Greene*, p.207; Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.506; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.180. Ben Greene had, funnily enough, been at the British Union’s London Administrative Area meeting at the Criterion Restaurant in March 1940, also attended by Anna Wolkoff.)
- p.427 ‘Just when it would... Miller’s successor.’ (diaries of Guy Liddell, 28 March 1944, NAL, KV 4/185; Anthony Masters, *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, p.222.)
- p.427 ‘His stock within... at the War Office.’ (*The London Gazette*, 4.6.43, p.2492.)
- p.427 ‘he was drawn back into... interview with him.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 12.3.45, NAL, KV 2/545; letter from Knight to Brigadier Harker, 18.4.45, NAL, KV 2/545; Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.206-7.)
- p.427 ‘Receptive to this request... visit the American.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 12.3.45, NAL, KV 2/545.)
- p.427-8 ‘Their meeting was... by stoic calmness.’ (Report by Maxwell Knight, 12.3.45, NAL, KV 2/545; cutting from *The Daily Herald*, 25.9.45, no page reference, NAL, KV 2/545; re attached, 8.5.41, NAL, KV 2/902.)
- p.428 ‘It was an impression... with newfound sincerity.’ (Chaplain’s Report on demeanour and attitude towards offence and towards crime generally, 20.1.45, NAL, KV 2/545; Full Medical Report on the Mental and Bodily Condition of the Convict, 18.1.45, NAL, KV 2/545; report from Maxwell Knight 16.5.45, NAL, KV 2/545.)
- p.428 ‘“I feel forced... del Monte and Wolkoff.” ’ (Report from Maxwell Knight 16.5.45, NAL, KV 2/545.)
- p.428 ‘After the meeting... within his province.’ (Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent quoted by Peter Rand in *Conspiracy of One*, p.209.)
- p.428 ‘embrace the Home Office, which set... back to America.’ (Report by Special Branch, 22.11.45, NAL, KV 2/545; Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.209-10.)
- p.428 ‘Two-and-a-half months... somehow missed him.’ (Letter from Irene Danischewsky to Mrs Ann Kentt, 26.9.45., FDR, Danischewsky, Irene, Small Collections, Container 3.)

- p.429 ‘Back on the mainland... intend to prosecute him.’ (Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.210.)
- p.429 ‘In return for not speaking... a last-ditch reprieve.’ (Nigel Farndale, *Haw-Haw*, p.220, p.315-6, p.342.)
- p.429-30 ‘Tuesday 20 November 1945... port of Tilbury.’ (Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.211-14, quoting from letters from Irene Danischewsky to Tyler Kent, TKBU.)
- p.430 ‘Snubbing Kent’s high-handed... dockworkers’ strike.’ (Report by Special Branch, 22.11.45, NAL, KV 2/545; cutting from *The Daily Sketch*, 22.11.45, no page reference, NAL, KV 2/545; Peter Rand, *A Conspiracy of One*, p.209-10.)
- p.430 ‘Despite trumpeting that... relevant to contribute.’ (Cutting from *The New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, FDR, p.3, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.262.)
- p.430 ‘Between his return... for his release.’ (JK 157-154, undated, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; 65-27850-92, 21.5.51, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections.)
- p.430 ‘Through one of his mother’s... backed out of his contract’. (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.262.)
- p.430-1 ‘At a party in... former American diplomat.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.263.)
- p.431 ‘her compliant personality... work again.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.263, p.270; wedding announcement, *The Patriot*, 29.8.46, NAL, KV 2/545; minute sheet, 29.7.46, NAL, KV 2/545.)

## 7.

- p.431 ‘Wolkoff was still being... came in contact.’ (Extract from Home Office File, 2.1.45, NAL, KV 2/842; report on fascist prisoners at H.M. Prison Aylesbury, 9.5.42, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.431 ‘Enid Riddell, Bertie Mills... from Barbara Allen.’ (Letter from E.J. Earle to The Governor, 19.11.43, NAL, KV 2/842; review case, 16.7.43, NAL, KV 2/839; *The Daily Mirror*, 14.1.44, p.2; *The Times*, 14.1.44, p.2; letter from the Governor to G.R. Mitchell, 4.5.46, NAL, KV 2/842.)

- p.431 'Though the authorities... to the community' ' (Memo by Miss Mellenby, 11.12.44, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.431 'Wolkoff was released... her British citizenship'. (Letter from Major H.I. Lee to H.L. Lloyd, 11.9.49, NAL, KV 2/843; revocation of Certificates of Naturalisation, 24.11.43, NAL, KV 2/842.)
- p.431 'capacity for speaking... infrequent use.' (Anna Wolkoff to Nadia Sabline, 11.4.48, LRA, MS.1285/1722.)
- p.431 'Her experiences over... wrongful conviction.' (Memo by Miss Mellenby, 11.12.44, NAL, KV 2/842; P.12 Anna Wolkoff, 14.12.46, NAL, KV 2/842; Special Branch report, 11.8.47, NAL, KV 2/843.)
- p.431-2 'Penniless when she... fabric for bedspreads.' (Letter from E.J. Earle to The Governor, 19.11.43, NAL, KV 2/842; letter from Major H.I. Lee to H.L. Lloyd, 11.9.49, NAL, KV 2/843; Special Branch report, 11.8.47, NAL, KV 2/843; Irene Katchourin in conversation with the author, 11.10.11. Admiral Wolkoff was living on a farm named Glanrafon. This was near the town of Llanfyllin, close to the Shropshire border.)
- p.432 'His old friend, the Russian... to the Soviet Embassy.' (See NAL, KV 2/2819.)
- p.432 'For around the next... of Cricklewood.' (Letter from Major H.I. Lee to H.L. Lloyd, 11.9.49, NAL, KV 2/843; Irene Katchourin in conversation with the author, 11.10.11.)
- p.432 'There, she welcomed... Bobby Gordon-Canning'. (Vladimir Herbert Brix, 21.1.55, NAL, KV 2/2820; extract, 12.11.47, NAL, KV 2/2819.)
- p.432 'Gordon-Canning's home... Riddell and Captain Ramsay'. (John Roy Carlson, *Cairo to Damascus*, p.25-36.)
- p.432 'Ramsay's final noteworthy... identification badges'. (Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted*, p.291.)
- p.432 'As a counter-measure... pseudonym, Orthos'. (Extract, 12.12.47, NAL, KV 2/2819.)
- p.432-3 'Obliging though her hostys... good for Irene.' ' (Irene Katchourin in conversation with the author, 11.10.11.)
- p.432-3 'Supported by her... in South Kensington.' (Letter from Anna Wolkoff to the Home Office, 22.4.49, NAL, KV 2/843. Wolkoff's address was 6 Manson Place, Queen's Gate, London SW7.)

p.433 'To escape the lingering... "the notorious Anna Wolkoff."' (Minutes, 17.9.49, NAL, KV 2/843; memo from Home Office, 27.9.49, NAL, KV 2/843.)

p.433 'Newly released... next reliable opportunity.' ( *Documents on German Foreign Policy, 1918-45*, Series D, Volume IX, p.417-418.)

## 8.

p.433-4 'Together with his wife... yachting cruise.' (Letter from FBI Baltimore to Director, 20.3.51, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections.)

p.434 'Like other people... remaining mysterious.' (Clare Kent quoted by Anthony Read and Ray Bearse in *Conspirator*, p.270.)

p.434 'In August 1950... regard it as convincing.' (See NAL, KV 2/965; cross reference file note, 2.10.41, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./63-167. 'Dictionary' was a German named Carl Marcus.)

p.434 'Normally reliable... what they wanted to hear.' (Carl Marcus, aka 'Dictionary' was described by the MI5 officer, Major M.N. Forrest as 'a despicable traitor who should not be trusted.' In mentioning the 'Jahnke's receipt of SIS summaries and Kennedy's despatches in 1940, Forrest stated: 'It seems likely that Marcus is likely to lie in [talking about] just these points which are interesting to us...' See Index, P. Russell Cooke for Major M.N. Foorest, undated, NAL, KV 2/965; Index, ADB Mr Hart, 5.3.45., NAL, KV 2/965)

p.434 'Only two months after... value to the Soviets.' (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.296-297.)

p.434-5 'On the evening of... a German agent'. (Extract from a B.6 report on the movements of Matthias, 28.8.40, NAL, KV 2/543; report on Tyler Kent by Maxwell Knight, 4.5.40, NAL, KV 2/543; memorandum by Herschel V. Johnson, undated, NAW, 123 Kent, Tyler G./5-3040.)

p.435 'Kent all but... ever occurred.' (Kent's interrogation, 20.5.40, NAL, KV2/ 543.)

p.435 'and staff from the Soviet Embassy.' (Vasili Zakharov, *No Snow on Their Boots*, p.134, p.367; Kyril Zinovieff interviewed by the author, 9.6.2010, 1.7.2010 and 19.1.11; John Costello, *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.543.)

- p.435 ‘Outwardly unprompted... from the truth.’ (Extract from letter from Sabline, 16.7. 40, NAL, KV 2/543.)
- p.435 ‘Had there been... have been reinforced.’ (Gary Kern, *A Death In Washington*, p.285.)
- p.435 ‘Interviewed by an American... Washington and Ambassador Bullitt.’ ‘ (Interview with Walter Krivitsky quoted in *Plain Talk*, October 1948, p.19.)
- p.436 ‘Ever since Antheil’s... State Department investigations.’ (Eric A Johnson and Anna Hermann, May 2007, *Foreign Service Journal*, p.47-51.)
- p.436 ‘These two men already... in contact after the war.’ (Email from Guy Burgess’s biographer, Andrew Lownie, 2010; memo on Kent and Arcand, 6.5.48, NAL, KV 2/545.)
- p.436-7 ‘Burgess talked about... the transatlantic allies.’ (Questions for Tyler Kent, undated, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Memoranda and Notes, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.437 ‘By March 1951 the FBI... its investigation of him.’ (Telegram, 14.3.51, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; letter from D.W. Ladd to Director, 17.3.51, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; letter from FBI Baltimore to Director, 20.3.51, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; B7D, undated, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; Internal Security, 14.4.51, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; JK 157-154, undated, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; Washington 11 From Baltimore, 4.11.51, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; Office Memorandum, 10.3.52, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections.)
- p.437 ‘In a manoeuvre that... his forty-six-foot-long cruiser.’ (JK 157-154, undated, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; brochure for Hermit’s Cove, FDR, Background, Small Collections; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.265; certificate, undated, FDR, Basic Documents, Small Collections.)
- p.437 ‘His next major acquisition... President of America!’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.265; undated cutting, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1961-62, Small Collections.)
- p.437-8 ‘His publication quickly... much-reduced fortune.’ (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover, 19.3.61, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; letter from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney-General, 24.3.61, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52,

Small Collections; JK 157-154, undated, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; JK 157-154, 21.8.61, FDR, Kent, Tyler, FBI 1941-52, Small Collections; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.266-8; Neil Rutledge in conversation with the author, 22.3.11.)

## 9.

- p.438 ‘not helped by... to the Communist threat.’ (Former MI5 employee in conversation with the author, 2005.)
- p.439 ‘threw himself into... Columbia Pictures.’ (See Maxwell Knight files, BBCWA; recording of his voice on ‘*M’ Is For Maxwell Knight*, BBC Radio 4, first transmitted in 2009; Maxwell Knight, *Some of My Animals*, p.54.)
- p.439 ‘And he was appearing... live television broadcast.’ (Maxwell Knight, *Desert Island Discs*, BBC Radio 4, recorded on 26.5.65 and then first broadcast on 29.6.65, BBCWA.)
- p.439 ‘As early as 1960... Arctic ice cap.’ (See Maxwell Knight files, BBCWA.)
- p.439 ‘From his position on... equivalent institutions.’ (Email from Michael Palmer, Archivist and Deputy Librarian at the Zoological Society of London, 2011; Maxwell Knight, *Desert Island Discs*, BBC Radio 4, recorded on 26.5.65 and then first broadcast on 29.6.65, BBCWA.)
- p.439 ‘asked to bestow... Cat Club’s annual show.’ (*The Daily Mirror*, 25.7.59, p.7.)
- p.439 ‘He was also signed by... literary agency.’ (See Maxwell Knight files, BBCWA.)
- p.439 ‘Always good with youngsters’. (Tom Roberts Alexander Masters, *The Man Who Was ‘M’*, quoted in p.224.)
- p.439-40 ‘Knight was pressed... guise of ‘Uncle Max’ ‘. (See Maxwell Knight files, BBCWA.)
- p.440 ‘he made his final... told the listeners.’ Maxwell Knight, *Desert Island Discs*, BBC Radio 4, recorded on 26.5.65 and then first broadcast on 29.6.65, BBCWA.)
- p.440 ‘He was rewarded... writer.’ (*The Times*, 27.1.68, p.10.)
- p.440 ‘Embittered, overweight, wracked by... few customers.’ (Memo by Miss Mellenby, 11.12.44, NAL, KV 2/842; letter from Major H.I. Lee to H.L. Lloyd, 11.9.49, NAL, KV 2/843; Special Branch report, 11.8.47, NAL, KV 2/843; Andrew Barrow in conversation with the author, 23.1.13.; Joan Wyndham in conversation with the author,

- 2006; letters from Mrs Joyce Mendoza to Malcolm Muggeridge, 10.4.74 and 13.5.74., WCA.)
- p.440-1 ‘she earned a paltry... couple of doors away.’ (Andrew Barrow in conversation with the author, 23.1.13.; Joan Wyndham in conversation with the author, 2006; letters from Mrs Joyce Mendoza to Malcolm Muggeridge, 10.4.74 and 13.5.74., WCA.; David Pryce-Jones, *Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.126-7; Andrew Barrow, *Animal Magic*, p.265-266; *The Times*, 6.2.93, p.13. Among the films shot in Felix Hope Nicholson’s house was the 1990 BBC adaptation of *Portrait of a Marriage*. The house provided the setting for several scenes.)
- p.441 ‘Wolkoff validated the prison... a royal pardon.’ (Extract from Home Office File, 2.2.45, NAL, KV 2/842; report on fascist prisoners at H.M. Prison Aylesbury, 9.5.42, NAL, KV 2/842; letter from Joyce Mendoza to Malcolm Muggeridge, 10.4.74, WCASC.)
- p.441 ‘Johnny Coast, whose days... British Army garrison.’ (Note re’ English Freedom Radio, 12.3.40, NAL, KV 2/840; Mrs Newnham’s Version of the Wolkoff Case, 30.4.41, NAL, KV 2/842; Home Office Advisory Committee Transcript re’ Mrs Dorothy Newnham, 16.12.40, NAL, KV 2/842; Special Branch Report, 8 June 1940, National Archives KV 2/2899; *Great Britain and the East*, Volume 63, p.44; Karl Hack and Kevin Blackburn (editors), *Forgotten Captives in Japanese-Occupied Asia*, p.67.)
- p.441 ‘In a savage twist... Singapore and Pearl Harbor.’ (See NAL, KV 2/1363.)
- p.441-2 ‘The attack on... and other Hollywood stars.’ (*Great Britain and the East*, Volume 63, p.44; Karl Hack and Kevin Blackburn (editors), *Forgotten Captives in Japanese-Occupied Asia*, p.67; John Coast, *Railroad of Death*, p.9-20; John Coast, *Dancing Out of Bali*, p.20-21, p.173, p.186, p.212.)
- p.442 ‘Reinventing himself again... programmes about Bali.’ (*The Daily Express*, 15.3.69, p.12; *The Daily Express*, 24.12.74, p.18; *The Daily Express*, 3.10.80, p.13; *Stern’s Performing Arts Directory*, p.49; Michael Krogsgaard, *Positively Bob Dylan: A Thirty Year Discography, Concert and Recording Session Guide*, p.28; www.johncoast.org.)

- p.442 ‘The summer after... called Rascascio.’ (David Pryce-Jones, *Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.127; *Sur* (Málaga), 4.8.73, p.17; Harold Newman, *Newman’s European Travel Guide*, p.459.)
- p.442 ‘the seventy faithful friends... in October 1972’. (David Pryce-Jones, *Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.127.)
- p.442 ‘On Thursday 2 August... coast road.’ (*Sur* (Málaga), 4.8.73, p.17.)
- p.442 ‘Several months later... what happened next.’ (Joyce Mendoza to Malcolm Muggeridge, 13.5.74, WCASC.)
- p.442-3 ‘At a junction on the edge... across the road.’ (*Sur* (Málaga), 4.8.73, p.17; David Pryce-Jones, *Harper’s & Queen*, April 1974, p.127.)

## 10.

- p.443 ‘As a result of... Cove on the market.’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.270.)
- p.443 ‘In the mid-1960s he... at the Moscow embassy.’ (Certificate of Registration, FDR, Basic Documents, Small Collections; John Costello, *Ten Days To Destiny*, p.126, p.542; Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.270;
- p.443 ‘With his wife’s fortune... locked in trust funds.’ (*Annual Report of the Trustees*, Metropolitan Museum of Art, 1974, p.51; letter from Department of Immigration to Tyler Kent, undated, FDR, Basic Documents, Small Collections; Bearse, Read and Tyler Kent, undated, FDR, Kent, Tyler: Memoranda and Notes, Small Collections, Container 3; US Income Tax Return, FDR, Kent, Tyler, Income Tax 1973.)
- p.443-4 ‘A key staging-post in... earlier anglicised tones banished.’ Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.270-1; *Newsnight*, interview with Tyler Kent; cutting from *The New York Herald-Tribune*, 5.12.45, FDR, p.3, Kent, Tyler: Homecoming, 1945, Small Collections, Container 3.)
- p.444 ‘“I thought Roosevelt’s... to the US Senate.”’ (Anthony Read and Ray Bearse, *Conspirator*, p.173.)
- p.444 ‘Nowhere is this more... and Julian Assange.’
- p.444 ‘Unsubstantiated rumour congealing... as an MI5 agent’. (Kevin Quinlan, *Human Intelligence, Tradecraft and MI5 Operations in Britain*, p.216.)

- p.445 'a fact the Germans planned to exploit.' (Stephen Dorril, *Blackshirt*, p.425, p.516.)
- p.445 'Within only a few... to revisit Britain'. (Letter from Tyler Kent to the Home Office, 8.2.85., FDR, Basic Documents, Small Collections; Anthony Read and Ray Bearnse, *Conspirator*, p.271.)
- p.445 'a country... to detest.' (Report on interview with Mr and Mrs Raymond Huntley, undated, NAL, KV 2/841.)
- p.445 'Despite the attritional... 11 November 1988.' (Death Certificate, FDR, Basic Documents, Small Collections; Anthony Read and Ray Bearnse, *Conspirator*, p.271-4.)

## Full bibliography

- A Guide to the City of Moscow* (Co-operative Publishing, 1937)
- Allen, Mary S.: *Lady in Blue* (Stanley Paul & Co, 1936)
- Andrew, Christopher: *The Defence of the Realm: The Authorized History of MI5*  
(Allen Lane, 2009)
- Antheil, George: *Bad Boy of Music* (Hurst & Blackett, 1947)
- Ash, Mitchell G. and Alfons Sölner (editors): *Forced Migration and Scientific Change: Émigré German-speaking Scientists and Scholars After 1933* (University of Cambridge, 1996)
- Baedecker, Karl: *Germany: A Handbook for Railway Travellers and Motorists* (George Allen & Unwin, 1936)
- Baird, Alice (compiled by): *I Was There: St James's, West Malvern* (Littlebury & Co., 1956)
- Baker, Phil: *The Devil Is a Gentleman* (Dedalus, 2009)
- Barman, T.G.: *Guide to Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Finland, Iceland* (Cook, 1939)
- Barnes, James J. and Patience P. Barnes: *Nazis in Pre-War London, 1930-1939* (Sussex Academic Press, 2005)
- Barrow, Andrew: *Animal Magic* (Jonathan Cape, 2011)
- Baxter, Arthur: *Men, Martyrs and Mountebanks* (Hutchinson, 1940)
- Bearse, Ray and Anthony Read: *Conspirator: The Untold Story of Churchill, Roosevelt and Tyler Kent* (Macmillan, 1991)
- Beloff, Nora: *Transit of Britain* (Collins, 1973)
- Benewick, Robert: *Political Violence and Public Order: The Fascist Movement in Britain* (Allen Lane, 1973)
- Bennett, Gill: *Churchill's Man of Mystery* (Routledge, 2007)
- Benney, Mark, *Jail Delivery* (Longmans, 1948)
- Biographical Register* (Office of Special Services, 1954)
- Black, Alastair, Dave Muddiman and Helen Plant: *The Early Information Society: Information Management in Britain Before the Computer* (Ashgate, 2007)
- Bloch, Michael (editor): *James Less-Milne Diaries, 1942-1954* (John Murray, 2007)

Bohlen, Charles E.: *Witness To History* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1973)

Bothamley, Margaret F.: *A Statement by an Englishwoman Talking about National Socialism in Germany: As Broadcast from Berlin on October 22nd 1936* (Steven Books, 2005)

*Bradshaw's Continental Handbook for Travellers Throughout Europe, 1939* (Henry Blacklock & Co, 1939)

Briggs, Asa: *The War of Words: The History of Broadcasting in the UK Volume 3* (Oxford University Press, 1970)

Briscoe, Paul (with Michael McMahon): *My Friend The Enemy* (Aurum, 2007)

Brown, Constantine: *The Coming of the Whirlwind* (Henry Regnery, 1954)

Bryant, Chad: *Prague in Black: Nazi Rule and Czech Nationalism* (Harvard University Press, 2007)

Burke, Thomas: *Dinner Is Served! Or Eating Round the World in London* (George Routledge & Sons, 1937)

Cabell, Craig: *Dennis Wheatley: Churchill's Storyteller* (Spellmount, 2006)

Campbell, Margaret: *Forget Me Not: the Autobiography of Margaret, Duchess of Argyll* (W.H. Allen, 1975)

Carlson, John Roy: *Cairo To Damascus* (Alfred A. Knopf, 1951)

Chambers, John Whiteclay: *The Oxford Companion to American Military History* (Oxford University Press, 2000)

Chesterton, Mrs Cecil: *I Lived In A Slum* (Queensway Pres, 1937)

Citrine, Walter: *I Search For Truth In Russia* (G. Routledge, 1936)

Clough, Bryan: *State Secrets: The Kent-Wolkoff Affair* (Hideaway Publications, 2005)

Coast, John: *Recruit to a Revolution: Adventure and Politics in Indonesia* (Christophers, 1952)

Coast, John: *Dancing Out of Bali* (Faber and Fabery, 1954)

Conolly, Violet: *Soviet Tempo* (Sheed & Ward, 1937)

Costello, John: *Ten Days to Destiny* (William Morrow, 1991)]

Courtauld, Simon: *As I Was Going To St Ives: A Life of Derek Jackson*, Simon Courtauld (Michael Russell, 2007)

Cowles, Virginia: *Looking For Trouble* (Hamish Hamilton, 1941)

Crockett, William Day and Sarag Day Crocket (editors): *The Satchel Guide to Europe* (William

- Allen and Unwin, 1936)
- Curry, Jack: *The Security Service, 1908–1945: The Official History* (Public Record Office, 1999)
- Daily Telegraph Book of Airmen's Obituaries* (Grub Street, 2002)
- Dallek, Robert: *Franklin D. Roosevelt and American Foreign Policy* (Oxford University Press, 1981)
- Demarne, Cyril: *Our Girls: A Story of the Nation's Firewomen* (Pentland Press, 1995)
- Demetz, Peter: *Prague in Danger: The Years of German Occupation* (Farar, Stauss and Giroux, 2008)
- Dickson, Grierson: *Traitors' Market: A Story of the Secret Service* (Hutchinson & Co, 1936)
- Documents on German Foreign Policy, 1918-45, Series D* (HMSO, 1949-64)
- Doherty, Martin: *Nazi Wireless Propaganda* (Edinburgh University Press, 2000)
- Dorril, Stephen: *Blackshirt: Sir Oswald Mosley and British Fascism* (Viking Penguin, 2006)
- Duncan Smith: *Group Captain Wilfrid, Spitfire into Battle* (Paul Hamlyn, 1982)
- Farndale, Nigel, *Haw-Haw: The Tragedy of William and Margaret Joyce* (Macmillan, 2005)
- Federal Writers' Project: *New Jersey: A Guide to Its Past and Present* (Federal Writers' Project of the Works Progress Administration for the State of New Jersey, 1939)
- Feklisov, Alexander: *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (Enigma Books, 2001)
- Fisher, James T: *On the Irish Waterfront* (Cornell University Press, 2009)
- Fodor, Eugene (edited by): *1937 in Europe: Aldor's Entertaining Travel Annual* (W. Aldor, London, 1937)
- Forman, Archibald: *From Baltic To Black Sea* (Sampson and Low, 1932)
- Fritsche, Peter: *Life and Death in the Third Reich* (Harvard University Press, 2009)
- Gardiner, Juliet: *The Thirties: An Intimate History* (HarperCollins, 2010)
- Gardiner, Juliet: *Wartime: Britain, 1939-45* (Headline, 2004)
- Garfield, Simon: *We Are At War: The Remarkable Diaries of Five Ordinary People in Extraordinary Times* (Ebury Press, 2005)
- Gillman, Peter and Leni: *Collar the Lot! How Britain Interned and Expelled Its Wartime Refugees* (Quartet Books, 1980)
- Gottlieb, Julie V.: *Feminine Fascism: Women in Britain's Fascist Movement* (I. B. Tauris, 2000)
- Graves, Charles: *Leather Armchairs* (Cassell, 1963)
- Graves, Robert and Alan Hodge: *The Long Weekend: A Social History of England, 1918-39*

- (Faber and Faber, 1940)
- Greenfield, George: *A Smattering of Monsters: A Kind of Memoir* (Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1998)
- Griffiths, Richard: *Patriotism Perverted: Captain Ramsay, the Right Club and British Anti-Semitism, 1939–40* (Constable, 1998)
- Guinness, Jonathan: *The House of Mitford* (Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 2004, revised edition)
- Hack, Karl and Kevin Blackburn (editors): *Forgotten Captives in Japanese-Occupied Asia* (Routledge, 2008)
- Hancock, K.A.: *A History of Bexhill Sailing Club: The First Fifty Years* (Bexhill Sailing Club, 1997)
- Hapsburg, Géza von: *Fabergé: The Imperial Jeweller* (Thames and Hudson, 1994)
- Hastings, Selina: *Nancy Mitford* (Hamish Hamilton, 1985)
- Hawtree, Christopher (editor): *Night and Day* (Chatto and Windus, 1985)
- Hinsley, Francis Harry and C. A. G. Simkins: *British Intelligence in the Second World War: Volume 4* (HMSO, 1994)
- Hoskins, Percy: *No Hiding Place! The Full Authentic Account of Scotland Yard In Action* (Daily Express Publications, 1951)
- Howgrave-Graham, H.M.: *Light and Shade at Scotland Yard* (John Murray, 1947)
- Howgrave-Graham, H.M.: *The Metropolitan Police at War* (HMSO, 1947)
- Hunter, Hollad: *Soviet Transportation Policy* (Harvard University Press, 1957)
- Hylton, Stuart: *Their Darkest Hour: A Hidden History of the Home Front, 1939-1945* (Sutton, 2003)
- Israel, Fred L.: *The War Diary of Breckinridge Long* (University of Nebraska Press, 1966)
- Jackson, Major-General Sir Louis C.: *A History of the United Service Club* (The United Service Club, 1937)
- Jago, Michael: *The Man Who Was Smiley* (Biteback, 2013)
- Jarrett, Melinda: *War Brides: The Stories of the Women Who Left Everything Behind To Follow* (Tempus, 2007)
- Jeffrey, Keith: *MI6: The History of the Secret Intelligence Service, 1909–1949* (Bloomsbury, 2010)
- Jeffreys-Jones: Rhodri and Andrew Lownie, *North American Spies: New Revisionist Essays*

- (Edinburgh University Press, 1991)
- Jonker, Joost and Jan Luiten von Zanden: *A History of Royal Dutch Shell*, Volume 1 (Oxford University Press, 2007)
- Jowitt, Earl: *Some Were Spies* (Hodder and Stoughton, 1954)
- Kahn, David: *The Codebreakers* (Scribner, 1996)
- Kelly's Directory, Hastings, St Leonard's, Bexhill and Neighbourhood*  
(Kelly's Directories, 1940)
- Kelly's Directory, London* (Kelly's Directories, 1939 and 1940)
- Kelly, Maurice: *Russian Motor Vehicles: Soviet Limousines, 1930-2003* (Veloce, 2011)
- Kern, Gary: *A Death In Washington: Walter G. Krivitsky and the Stalin Terror* (Enigma, 2003)
- Kimball, Warren F.: *The Most Unsordid Act: Lend-Lease, 1939-41* (Johns Hopkins University Press, 1969)
- Knight, Maxwell: *Animals and Ourselves* (Hodder & Stoughton, 1962)
- Knight, Maxwell: *Be a Nature Detective* (Frederick Warne & Co, 1968)
- Knight, Maxwell: *Birds as Living Things: An Introduction to the Study of Birds* (Collins, 1964)
- Knight, Maxwell: *Crime Cargo* (Philip Alan, 1934)
- Knight, Maxwell: *Gunmen's Holiday* (Philip Alan, 1936)
- Knight, Maxwell: *Keeping Pets* (Brockhampton, 1971)
- Knight, Maxwell: *My Pet Friends* (Frederick Warne, 1964)
- Knight, Maxwell: *Some of My Animals* (G. Bell & Sons, 1954)
- Knight, Maxwell: *Talking Birds* (G. Bell & Sons, 1961)
- Knight, Maxwell: *Taming and Handling Animals* (G. Bell & Sons, 1959)
- Koskoff, David E.: *Joseph P. Kennedy: A Life and Times* (Prentice-Hall, 1974)
- Krogsgaard, Michael: *Positively Bob Dylan: A Thirty Year Discography, Concert and Recording Session Guide* (Popular Culture Ink, 1991)
- Lancaster, Marie-Jacqueline (editor): *Brian Howard: Portrait of a Failure*  
(Anthony Blond, 1968)
- Laybourne, Keith: *British Political Leaders: A Biographical Dictionary* (ABC-CLIO, 2001)
- Lejeune, A.: *The Gentlemen's Clubs of London* (MacDonald and Jane's, 1979)
- Lewis, Jeremy: *Shades of Greene: One Generation of an English Family* (Jonathan Cape, 2010)
- Loveday, Arthur F.: *World War in Spain* (John Murray, 1939)

Lyons, Eugene: *Modern Moscow* (Hurst & Blackett, 1935)

Lyons, Eugene: *Assignment in Utopia* (G.G. Harrap & Co, 1938)

Marcossan, Isaac Frederick: *Turbulent Years* (Dodd, Mead, 1938)

Martland, Peter: *Lord Haw-Haw: The English Voice of Nazi Germany* (National Archives, 2003)

Masters, Anthony: *The Man Who Was 'M'* (Blackwell, 1984)

Mee, Arthur: *Surrey: London's Southerly Neighbour* (Hodder and Stoughton, 1938)

*Mile by Mile on Britain's Railways: The LNER, LMS, GWR and Southern Railway in 1947*  
(Aurum, 2011)

Miles, Jonathan: *The Nine Lives of Otto Katz* (Bantam Press, 2010)

Miller, Joan: *One Girl's War: Personal Exploits in MI5's Most Secret Station* (Brandon Books, new edition, 1987)

Mirren, Helen: *In the Frame: My Life in Words and Pictures* (Phoenix, 2008)

Monkhouse, Allan: *Moscow, 1911-1933* (Victor Gollancz, 1933)

Moriarty, Cecil Charles Hudson: *Police Procedure and Administration* (Butterworth, 1937)

Morgan, Captain W. A.: *The Thames Nautical Training College H.M.S, Worcester, 1862-1919*  
(Charles Griffin, 1929)

Morton, H.V.: *In Search of London* (Methuen, 1951)

Mountain, T. Whyte: *Life in London's Great Prisons* (Methuen, 1930)

Mosley, Diana: *A Life of Contrasts* (Hamish Hamilton, 1977)

Muggeridge, Malcolm: *The Infernal Grove* (William Collins, 1973)

Nasaw, David: *The Patriarch: The Remarkable Life and Turbulent Times of Joseph P. Kennedy*  
(Penguin, 2013)

Newman, Harold: *Newman's European Travel Guide, 1967-68* (A.S. Barnes, 1967)

O'Keefe, Paul: *Some Sort of Genius: A Life of Wyndham Lewis* (Jonathan Cape, 2000)

Panter-Downes: Mollie, *London War Notes, 1939-45* (Longman, 1972)

Parker, Selwyn: *The Great Crash: How the Stock Market Crash of 1929 Plunged The World Into Depression* (Piatkus, 2008)

Partridge, Eric: *A Dictionary of Slang and Unconventional English* (Routledge, 2006)

Pryce-Jones, David: *Unity Mitford: A Quest* (Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1976)

Pugh, Martin: *Hurrah for the Blackshirts! Fascists and Fascism in Britain Between the Wars*  
(Jonathan Cape, 2005)

Quinlan, Kevin: ‘Human Intelligence, Tradecraft and MI5 Operations in Britain, 1919–1940’  
 (PhD thesis, Cambridge University Faculty of History, June 2008)

Ramsay, A.H.M.: *The Nameless War* (Britons Publishing, 1968)

Rand, Peter: *A Conspiracy of One* (Globe Pequot Press, 2013)

*Register of the Department of State, 1934, 1937 and 1939* (United States Government  
 Printing Office)

Renier, Olive and Vladimir Rubinstein: *Assigned to Listen: The Evesham Experience, 1939-43*  
 (BBC External Services, 1986)

Reynolds, Quentin: *The Wounded Don’t Cry* (Cassell & Co, 1941)

Rimington, Stella: *Open Secret* (Arrow, 2002)

Saikia, Robin (ed.): *The Red Book: The Membership List of the Right Club* (Foxley Books, 2010)

Scott, Sir Harold: *Scotland Yard* (André Deutsch, 1954)

Semmens, Peter: *A History of the Great Western Railway 3: Wartime and the Final Years, 1939-48* (George Allen and Unwin, 1985)

Seth, Ronald: *Jackals of the Reich* (New English Library, 1973)

Seton-Williams, M. V.: *The Road to El Aguzein* (Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1988)

Skaryatina, Countess Irina Vladimirovna: *First To Go Back* (Victor Gollancz, 1934)

Simpson, A. W. Brian: *In the Highest Degree Odious: Detention Without Trial in Wartime Britain* (Clarendon Press, 1992)

Smith, Jean Edward: *FDR* (Random House, 2007)

Spalding, Albert: *Rise to Follow: An Autobiography* (Frederick Muller, 1946)

Sprecht, Maureen: *The German Hospital in London and the Community It Served, 1845-1949*  
 (Anglo-German Family History Society Publications, 1997)

Stafford, David: *Churchill and Secret Service* (John Murray, 1997)

Stafford, Frederick H.: *The History of the Worcester* (Frederick Warne, 1929)

Stephan, John J.: *The Russian Fascists: Tragedy and Farce in Exile, 1925–1945* (Hamish  
 Hamilton, 1978)

*Stern’s Performing Arts Directory* (Robert Stern, 1988)

Stirling, Alfred: *Lord Bruce, The London Years* (Hawthorn Press, 1974)

Stoddard, Andrew; Jon B. Harcum; Jonathan T. Simpson, *Municipal Wastewater Treatment*  
 (J. Wiley, c.2002)

Stursberg, Peter: *Those Were The Days: Victoria in the 1930s* (Horsdal and Schubart, no date.)

Summerson, J.: *The Architectural Association 1847-1947* (Pleiades, 1947)

Swift, Will: *The Kennedys Amidst the Gathering Storm: A Thousand Days in London, 1938–1940* (J. R. Books, 2008)

Taylor, Philip M.: *British Propaganda in the Twentieth-Century* (Edinburgh University Press, 1999)

Thurlow, Richard C.: *Fascism in Modern Britain* (Sutton Publishing, 2000)

Timbres, Harry and Rebecca: *We Didn't Ask Utopia* (Prentice-Hall, 1939)

Tolstoy, Nikolai: *Patrick O'Brian: The Making of a Novelist* (Arrow, 2005)

Turner, E. S.: *The Phoney War on the Home Front* (Michael Joseph, 1961)

Underwood, Peter: *Where Ghosts Walk: The Gazetteer of Haunted Britain* (Souvenir Press, 2013)

Viveur, Bon: *Where To Dine in London* (Geoffrey Bles, 1937)

Walker, Martin: *The National Front* (Fontana, 1977)

West, W.J. (editor): *Orwell, the Lost Writings* (Arbor House, 1985)

Wheatley, Dennis: *The Scarlet Imposter* (Arrow, 1960)

Wheatley, Dennis: *The Time Has Come: The Young Man Said, 1897-1914* (Hutchinson, 1977)

Wheatley, Dennis: *Drink and Ink* (Hutchinson, 1979)

Wheatley, Dennis: *The Deception Planners: My Secret War* (Hutchinson, 1980)

Wheatley, Dennis: *Stranger than Fiction* (Hutchinson, 1959)

Wheaton, Timothy: *The Great Trains* (Dorset Press, 1990)

Wheeler-Bennett, John W.: *Sir John Anderson, Viscount Waverley* (St Martin's, 1962)

Whitehouse, Patrick and David St John Thomas: *The Great Western Railway: 150 Glorious Years* (David & Charles, 2002)

*Who's Who, 1939* (A & C. Black, 1939)

*Who's Who, 1940* (A & C. Black, 1940)

*Who's Who In Commerce and Industry* (A.N. Marquis, 1944-45)

Wistrich, Robert S.: *Who's Who in Nazi Germany* (Routledge, 1995)

Wolkoff-Mouromtsoff, Alexander: *Memoirs of Alexander Wolkoff-Mouromtsoff (A. N. Rousoff)* (John Murray, 1928)

Woods, Randall Bennett: *A Changing of the Guard: Anglo-American Relations, 1941-1946* (University of North Carolina Press, 1990)

Wybrew, Hugh: *Orthodox Lent, Holy Week and Easter* (SPCK, 1995)

Wyndham, Joan: *Love Lessons: A Wartime Diary* (William Heinemann, 1985)

Zakharov, Vasili: *No Snow on Their Boots: About The First Russian Emigration To Britain*  
(Basileus Press, 2004)

Ziegler, Philip: *London at War, 1939–1945* (Sinclair-Stevenson, 1995)